



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

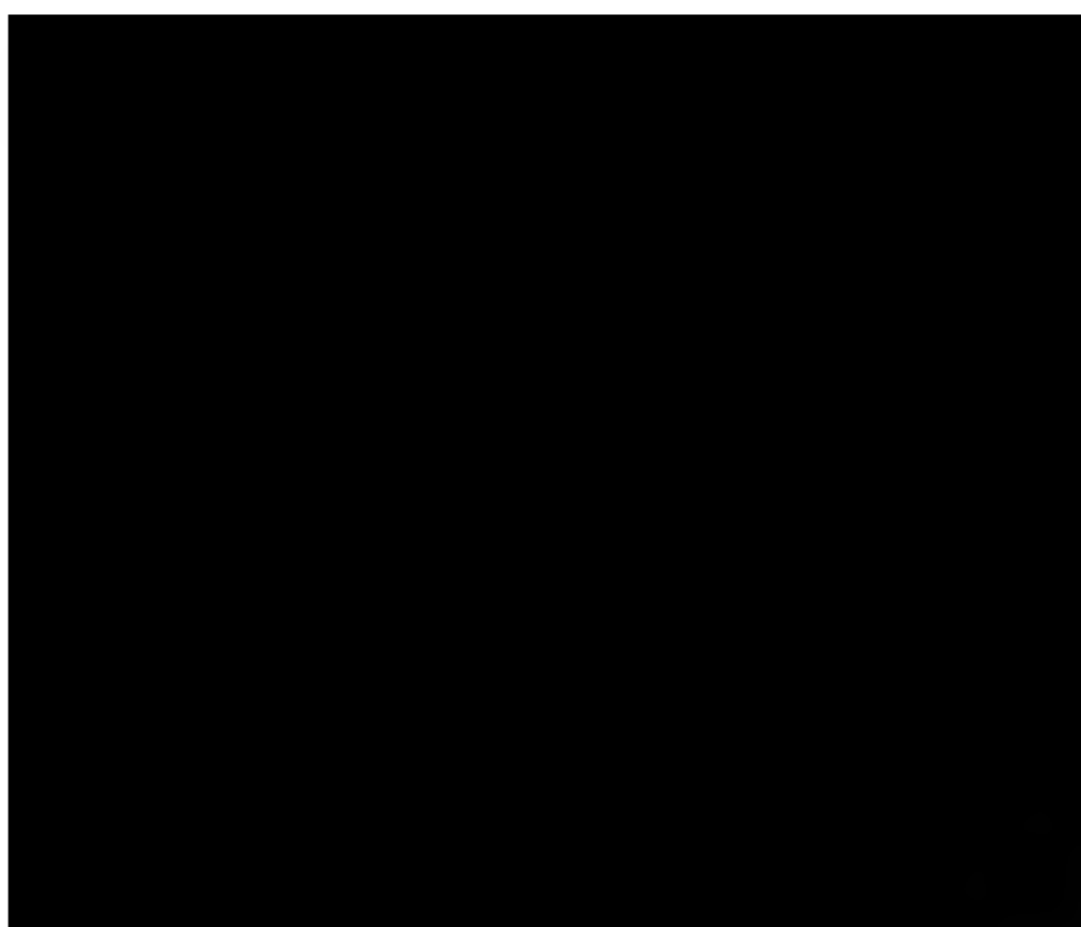


41.

377.



600051098T







NOTES OF A HALF-PAY

IN SEARCH OF HEALTH :

OR,

RUSSIA, CIRCASSIA, AND THE CRIMEA,

IN 1839-40.

BY

CAPTAIN JESSE

UNATTACHED.

“ Nothing extenuate, nor set down aught in malice.”—OTHELLO.

VOL. I.

JAMES MADDEN AND CO.

LEADENHALL STREET.

1841.



WILLIAM TYLER,
PRINTER,
BOLT COURT, LONDON.

P R E F A C E.

IN the military oath administered to an officer on court martial, it is said, "You shall, well and truly, try and determine, the evidence in the matter now before you:" this I have done according to my conscience and the best of my ability. An unfavourable verdict has been the result. Many of the facts which I have now brought forward to illustrate my views of the present state of Russia came under my own observation. It is possible that the reader may not agree with me in the conclusions I have drawn from them, but I can at least claim his confidence in their accuracy. To assert that there are no Russians, (it is not of

Courlanders, Livonians, and Finlanders that I speak,) whose characters would not lead to a different estimate of the national worth, would be absurd; there are of course, exceptions, but every disinterested observer must admit that the mass of each class are such as I have described them.

In the despotism of Russia we may look in vain for the paternal character of the Austrian. She manifests no desire to ameliorate either the moral or physical condition of her serfs, or afford them protection by a just administration of the laws. The wisdom and policy of preparing them for that great change from slavery to freedom, which sooner or later must inevitably take place, appears never to have entered into the hearts of the nobility; they debase rather than improve the mental faculties of their dependants, and are frequently more ready to increase than diminish the burdens, which in a barbarous age, *might* not *right* enabled their fellow-men to impose upon them.

The influence possessed by Russia in the councils of Europe is a perfect incongruity, for though her extent of territory is enormous, her natural resources great, her court surrounded by all the insignia of civilization, and her capital replete with all the luxuries of life, she is the lowest in the scale of those nations that have any claim or pretension to be called civilized. Evidence in support of this opinion will be found by the traveller at every step he takes in the country; and if he only remains there long enough, he will very probably leave it as I did, not much disposed to speak in favourable terms of a sovereign and nobility, who, being themselves possessed to a certain extent of the benefits arising from civilization, persist in withholding, *on principle*, liberty and social improvement from forty-five millions of their countrymen.

The excursions in Greece and the Crimea excepted, my wife was my travelling companion in

this long but interesting tour; and her being associated with so many of its incidents and recollections, will account for my having used, and in remembrance carefully retained, the plural number in various parts of these Notes. I am sensible that there must be in them much that is open to criticism, but I shall throw myself on the good-nature of the reader, to whom I "Present Arms," and close my preface, trusting that my first shot, though not in the "bull's eye," may not altogether miss the target of an author's hopes—the approbation of the Public.

W. J.

JUNIOR UNITED SERVICE CLUB,

November, 1841

CONTENTS OF VOL. I.

CHAPTER I.

Motives for travelling—Effects of Dyspepsia—Departure for Rotterdam—The Batavier—Musical festival at Frankfort—Interlaken—Pass the St. Gothard—Ancona 1

CHAPTER II.

Corfu—Ancient bronze—Patras—Greek scenery—Approach to Athens—Bavarian justice to the Palikari—Otho and his Court—Russian influence—Sunday evening promenade—Rome and Athens—Field of Marathon 10

CHAPTER III.

A trip to the Morea—Greek caique—A gale and its effects—Greek toilette—Corinth—The Acropolis—Road to Nemea—The valley—The demarch—The maids of Karabat—Argos—Nauplia—Road to Epidaurus—An unpleasant predicament—English hospitality . 24

CHAPTER IV.

H. R. H. Prince George of Cambridge—Constantinople—The city by moonlight—The Hammams of Stamboul—A party at the Sweet Waters—Evening on the Bosphorus—Leave Constantinople—Odessa steamers—A female diplomat—Serpents' island 39

CHAPTER V.

Arrival at Odessa—Deck passengers—Russian decency—Spoglia—Quarantine—Marshal Marmont—Exeunt omnes—Dr. Bulard—Plague—Lord Byron—Hogarth realized—A Russian hotel—Polish prudence—An arrival 53

CHAPTER VI.

Departure for the Crimea—A "chin"—A Russian passport—Peter the Great—Cape Chersonesus—Yalta—Valley of "Noisettes"—Theodora—Navigation of the Sea of Azoff—Russian modesty—General Riefski—A tumulus of the ancient Bosphorians—A telega—Street of tumult—English hospitality 71

CHAPTER VII.

The Museum at Kertch—Cedar sarcophagus—Gold ornaments—Tartar tradition—The Macrocephali, or long heads of the ancients . . 88

CHAPTER VIII.

Governor's museum—Ancient mole—Hill of Mithridates—Breastplate of a crusader—Military undress—Suwaroff—His jewels—Russians on the Indus—Khiva expedition—Cold soup—Yalta—Pallas—Crimean vineyards—Arrival at Cherson—A verandah . 107

CHAPTER IX.

Leave for Sevastopol—A Tartar village—The Princess S. M.—A
 “tartine Anglaise”—Diplomatists in a difficulty—Alupka—Count
 Woronzoff’s hospitality—Crimean locusts 122

CHAPTER X.

Leave Moukalatka—The view from the heights and forest of Baidar—
 Naked contentment—Method of taking quails—Convent of St. George
 —Colonel Upton—Docks at Sevastopol—English engineers—Rus-
 sian soldiers on fatigue—The valley of Inkerman—References to the
 plan of Sevastopol—The great harbour—Military works—An anti-
 quarian—St. Vladimir—The camp 131

CHAPTER XI.

Leave Sevastopol—Ascend to the ruins of Mangoup Kalé—Bagtché-
 serai—A Tartar wedding—The bath of the harem—Gypsies—Koro-
 lee and Tchoufout Kalé—Karaïte Jewesses—A night in a Tartar
 house—A peep—An Indian barber—Return to Choreis 152

CHAPTER XII.

Count W——’s “jour-de-fête”—The Greek ritual—Prayer for the
 Emperor—An extraordinary scene—Collection of vines at Nikita—
 Crimean wines—Moscow champagne—Crimean delicacies—Return
 to Odessa 166

CHAPTER XIII.

The site of Odessa—The Sabanski granary—Streets—A sixth element
 —The fifth element—The General aground—The Boulevard—The

"escalier monstre"—The Duke de Richelieu—Count Woronzoff's house—The bathing house—Aquatic gymnastics—Mermaids in full dress—Jelly fish	176
---	-----

CHAPTER XIV.

The Exchange—Howard's candlestick—His last illness—Death of Howard—Itinerant musicians—Lighting the town—Flies—Scarcity of water—The vodovosks—The theatre—Private theatricals—The English club—Cafe del commercio—Import trade—A Russian free port—The tariff—Good news	190
--	-----

CHAPTER XV.

The promenade—The magic four—The rule of contrary—A Russian footman—The national vehicle—Odessa fashionables—A medley—The Emperor's birth-day—Russian shops—The bazaar—The market basket—Rabbits and their flocks	205
---	-----

CONTENTS.

xi

—A fancy ball—A lady with two husbands—Climate of Odessa—
The interior of a post-house in a “mitell”—The cattle in a snow-
storm on the steppe—Merinos 235

CHAPTER XVIII.

The war in Circassia—Geographical position—Ancient history and
manners of the Circassians—Their fidelity and friendship—Never
subjugated—Rights of the Porte—Treaty of Adrianople—Trade
in slaves—Russian motives for making the war—Cossacks—Za-
porogues—Their independence—Consequences—Degeneracy—A
Vidette 246

CHAPTER XIX.

Line of the Kuban—The Kabardians—Clear-sighted policy—The
Cid of the Caucasus—His eyrie—Assault of Akulko—A Russian
victory—General Emmanuel—Forts on the coast of Abasia—Mala-
ria—Forage parties—Scarcity of provisions—Poles in the Caucasus
—A Russian emissary—The Vixen—Forts of St. Nicholas and
Abyn 264

CHAPTER XX.

A Russian bulletin—Extraordinary philanthropy—The redoubt of
Wielminoff attacked—Michailofsky redoubt taken—An agreeable
proposal—A simple soldier—Assault of the fort of Navaginsky—
Assault of Abinsky—Russian veracity—A year's pay—Probabili-

ties—A slight difference in the killed and wounded—Trebizonde smugglers—The kindjal—Circassian bravery—Kill and cure— The war unpopular—Circassian liberty—Russian tyranny—The Circassian's last hope—Hasan Bey's dispatch—Brevity, modesty, and truth	277
--	-----



CHAPTER I.

Motives for travelling—Effects of Dyspepsia—Departure for Rotterdam—The Batavier—Musical festival at Frankfort—Interlaken—Pass the St. Gotthard—Ancona.

THE good old motive for travelling—to be
“ tried and tutored in the world ”—

is not now a prevailing one. How numerous and multifarious those that have arisen with the present facilities of locomotion! Some travel to get out of debt, others to get in; to avoid duns; to get into the Travellers' Club; to kill time; to geologize or botanize; to sketch, or fish, sometimes in troubled waters, in search of the sublime or the ridiculous; or any other “ good male or female reason; ” and, lastly, as in my case, in search of health, which had been impaired under the following circumstances :—

At sixteen, I found myself at the mess table

of a regiment in India. My brother officers soon initiated me into their habits, and I lost no time in adopting hot tiffins, and imbibing Hodgson's pale ale, claret cup, bishop, sangaree, and other beverages, which hot winds and no end of drill rendered almost excusable. If I add to this, snipe shooting, under a meridian sun, in paddy fields, up to the knees in water,—two fevers, the cholera morbus, and a residence of some months in a cantonment several feet below the level of an adjoining river, where the frogs in the barrack-square were constantly hopping through the jil-mills* into our bedrooms, I think few of my readers (if I have the luck to have any) will deny that I have enumerated causes more than sufficient to send me home, six years after, a confirmed dyspeptic. For six years more, spent chiefly in the monotony of country quarters, I suffered torments in mind and body, of which an extract from my diary of symptoms will give but a faint idea.

January 15th, 1838. — Last night, horrible dreams, and violent starts. In the morning, mouth parched, tightness in the head, singing in

* Venetians.

the ears, eyes yellow and filmy, pains in the back, pulse 50, no appetite; took fifteen drops of the muriated tincture of steel to create one, without effect; nerves and spirits gone!!!

Such a state of body and mind had, fortunately, many ludicrous as well as melancholy consequences. One night, on the barrack-guard at C——, I had, from sheer exhaustion, laid down on the stretcher, and fallen into one of those lethargic slumbers so common to my class of dyspeptics, when I was roused by the corporal bawling close to my ear, “Grand rounds are waiting, Sir!”

Her Majesty's dip, wasted in a socket which allowed it to lean very gracefully on one side, was on the eve of expiring: I sprung to the table, where I had laid my shako and sword, and placed the former on my head. Grasping something in my hand, which I supposed to be the latter, I rushed to the front of my guard, and by the light of a very lovely moon, most provokingly full, saluted the field officer with presented arms, brandishing, with all the increased zeal of one caught napping—my sword? No such thing—my violin! The

Major, a good-natured person, was, however, moon-blind on this occasion. Dismissing the guard, I retired to my room, amidst a suppressed titter from the men, a circumstance I was on the point of noticing, when, for the first time, I found myself, to my horror and consternation, grasping a favourite Amati instead of my regimental spit !

To exist under a continuance of all my sufferings, much less recover from them, I thought fairly impossible, but I lived to be agreeably surprised. In this state, I occasionally fell into the hands of a country apothecary, living, unlike poor Puff, not on his own, but his patients' dropsy. Had I settled in the neighbourhood of one of these gentlemen, I should verily have been a good annuity to him, provided he could have kept me alive. At last, I consulted a London physician, whose work on change of air and climate attracted my attention. My story, a long list of the various aches, pains, and ills, real or imaginary, "which flesh is heir to," was cut short in these words, "My good Sir, 'throw physic to the dogs,' and amuse yourself by travelling." His certificate enabled me to retire ; so, after laying in a stock

at Herries's, I went to Leadenhall-street, and, procuring a passport of *May*, called in the aid of Mercury, (not he of Apothecaries' Hall,) in June, and started in the Batavier, for Rotterdam.

Of the many steamers, ships, and tubs I had rolled in, this vessel struck me as being decidedly the most uncomfortable. She was dirty, and redolent of stinks; schnappes, bad tobacco, and bilge-water, being the prevailing odours. The roundhouse, or upper cabin on the deck, appeared remarkably well constructed for *preventing* the free circulation of air below; but amongst her numerous deficiencies, she had one good qualification, the principal one—she was safe. The cabins, quite full, presented the usual routine attending persons undergoing, for pleasure, all the horrors of sea-sickness, from the serio-qualmish face to the stomach in brisk action, or a state of syncope or lethargic sleep. After leaving the Nore, the noise in the ladies' cabin became terrific, twenty, at least, calling for the stewardess at once. Three French ladies' maids were vowing candles to the Virgin, and the door intended to admit air (every thing being hermetically closed above) was beset

by solicitous husbands making tender inquiries for their wives, steamboat etiquette not permitting their entrance into this Elysium. My observations, however, were soon brought to a close; no sound, much less a dyspeptic stomach, could have stood the increasing motion, and, finding myself sensibly affected by the good examples before me, I retired to five feet by two, in the main cabin, and awoke off the Brill.

Our progress up the Rhine was retarded by drawing a halt at each of the principal towns on its banks; and at each I lost a dyspeptic symptom. From Manheim we visited Heidelberg; and at Frankfort, to which we turned from Mayence, had the good fortune to arrive just in time for a grand musical festival, in commemoration of Mozart. Six hundred voices, the *élite* of Germany, and forty wind instruments, with the organ of St. Catherine's, poured forth, in a paraphrased psalm of Spohr's, a stream of harmony so melodious and touching, that the eyes of many around us were moistened with tears.

Our route continued *via* Strasburg, Friburg, Basle, Soleure, and Berne to Thun, and taking

up our quarters at the village inn of Oberhofen, about a league from the latter place, we made from there our excursions to the Oberland. I selected this beautiful and retired spot for our temporary residence in preference to Interlaken, which is considered unhealthy by the Swiss medical men; the air there is hot and damp, and struck me as being more favourable to the rearing of Orchidei, than the cure of my complaint. We were also glad to avoid the Smiths, Simpkinses, Jenkinses, foreign ladies' maids, and English grooms, and gentlemen in brown holland blouses with long poles and green goggles, who crowded every street and lodging-house in the place. Some of them evidently of the Pickwickian school, having laid aside their spees and substituted a butterfly net for their ice poles, were occasionally to be seen careering over the green turf in eager pursuit of an insect, from which they had frequently turned in their own gardens with the greatest indifference and contempt; but which was now to be added to a collection to be shown to their friends on their return, as the result of their persevering labours in entomological research. I soon found

that the climate of Switzerland was a great deal too variable for me; we therefore hurried over the picturesque, and leaving our hostess of the Black Bear with many regrets, took the road to Lucerne, scaled the St. Gothard, and slipping down on the other side without a drag, entered the more genial clime of Italy by the valley of Ticino. The classical associations, the numerous splendid galleries, churches, and monuments of ancient and modern art at Milan, Bologna, Florence, and Rome, and the novelty of scenery, manners, and language diverted my thoughts from my old miseries, and in the following spring, "Richard was himself again." Up to this point of my journey I make no remarks, so much has been well said and well written on such well-beaten ground. Being in possession of health and spirits, we now meditated lengthening our tour, and meeting some Russians at Rome who described the south of their country as a paradise, and the whole as well worth visiting, we resolved on continuing our journey through the Levant and the Crimea, and returning to England by the northern capitals.

Leaving Naples for a future opportunity, we

took our road to Ancona, by the far-famed shrine of Loretto, which still has its devotees and pilgrims. The inn at Ancona, the "Pace," is excellent, and finding ourselves in such good quarters, we remained a month to rest ourselves from the fatigues of lionizing the eternal city. Our stay was rendered more agreeable by the kind attentions of G. Moore, Esq., the English vice-consul. Trajan's arch excepted, the only objects that attracted our observation, were the immense frogs, and the profusion of violets which covered the banks of every lane in the environs of the town. In May we embarked for Corfu by the Austrian steamer. The passage was much enlivened by the sociable and friendly disposition of two of the garrison returning from leave; and their kindness and attention to us during the fortnight we remained in the island conduced greatly to our pleasure.

CHAPTER II.

Corfu—Ancient bronze—Patras—Greek scenery—Approach to Athens—Bavarian justice to the Palikari—Otho and his Court—Russian influence—Sunday evening promenade—Rome and Athens—Field of Marathon.

IN the hospitable invitations given to us by the "Lord High," we had an opportunity of seeing a relic of antiquity, which very justly formed a conspicuous ornament on one of the tables in the drawing-room at the palace. It had been fished up about two years before by the Ionian steamer, which was in the habit of trawling over and near the spot where the battle of Actium was fought. This valuable antique, the bronze beak of a galley, is two feet in length; the point, about eight inches long, represents the half-length figure of a soldier in his cuirass; the features are youthful, and admirably moulded, and though it has been immersed for ages in the briny deep, this

interesting specimen of Roman art is in a high state of preservation. The holes for the admission of the rivets that fastened it to the prow of the galley are plainly to be seen at the lower end; it is slightly encrusted with marine formations. The beak, and a few vases, are the only objects that have been brought up by the trawl.

The bells of Corfu reminded me of "*la ville sonnante*," and the cocks crowed as incessantly as they rang. This beautiful island, and the gay, courteous, and hospitable inmates of the citadel, amongst whom I found some old friends, were left with many regrets. The day of our departure was a lovely one, the sea breeze moderated the mid-day heat, and enabled us to enjoy the splendid scenery of the Albanian coast, of which Parga was one of the brightest ornaments. The cliffs of the little island of Paxo brought those of Dover to our minds. Cape Leucadia was in sight during the early part of the night; its dark outline clearly defined against the sky. I was too tired to dream of the lady, and awoke next morning in Patras roads. The town, like most of very recent date, is laid out with too much regularity to be picturesque;

the principal streets are wide and at right angles, but in wretched order; the houses are of a humble character. Trade appeared to be brisk, but the manufactured articles exposed in the shops were of a very ordinary description. As the steamer was to remain here some hours, we landed, and in spite of the oppressive heat, commenced our ascent to the castle, which crowns the hill above the town; the ground, for several hundred yards in front of it, was covered with a bright yellow flower like the marigold. The interior of the fort is fast going to decay, the walls in many places have fallen in, and are covered with rank vegetation. Not a creature was to be seen about the place, when on turning an angle of the rampart, on our way to the highest bastion, to perpetrate a sketch, we came full upon a blue Ajax, at the charge, who signified in modern Greek, and by suiting the action to the word, that our walk must terminate at the point of his bayonet. My alpha and omega, and all between, were, with French and Italian, useless, and Romaic was beyond my ken. In despair I pulled out a visiting card, which to my great surprise he took, and disap-

pearing for a moment, returned and led us into a dark and dirty bomb-proof guard-house, where he presented us to the "Commandant" of the fort, in rank a corporal; he was sitting cross-legged on his great coat with all the dignity of a pacha. King Otho's deputy granted our request, and accompanied us on our stroll. The view from the Cavalier repaid us for a very fatiguing walk; the castles on either side which marked the entrance to the Gulf of Lepanto, were backed by a noble range of hills, with Parnassus in the distance, and the islands of Ithaca and Cephalonia to the left, with Missolonghi and its soul-stirring reminiscences to the front, formed with the town and shipping in the roads, a splendid introduction to Greek scenery. It blew "a favouring gale" as we left the bay, and steam in addition, soon carried us round Cape Cologria. I stole out very early from my berth to get a glimpse of Navarino, and returned to it musing on that "untoward event." The fare on board this Austrian steamer was excellent, and our Ragusan skipper, a merry fellow, contributed much to our amusement. Nothing could exceed the loveliness of the evening, the air

though soft, was elastic, and as we passed under the bold headland of St. Angelo, which threw its dark shadow far over the water, the sun sunk "in one unclouded blaze of living light" behind the hills of Sparta. With Athens so near, our slumbers were light, and rising before day-break, we were amply repaid for such an unusual proceeding by the glorious scene that opened upon us as we approached the Piræus. That luminary which had gone down with so much majesty on the preceding evening, gradually re-appeared above Hymettus, gilding first the Parthenon, as if in homage of its beauty; his rays rapidly dispersed the wreaths of mist which hung around it, and left the chaste and noble ruin "looking tranquillity." Our fellow passengers, a motley assemblage, soon made their appearance on the deck, and overwhelmed us with their historical quotations and allusions. The heroes of ancient Greece, and the scenes of their triumphs, were named with a volubility truly surprising; it was a kind of classical file-firing; but not a word was said in praise of the gallant Miaulis, whose resting-place lay full in view, unhonoured

by a tomb, and the very spot itself only saved from oblivion by the bounty of a noble female, a foreigner.

These reflections were interrupted by the Health officer, who went through the usual forms, and the luggage having been well searched, we were soon making our way through clouds of dust to Athens. Our coachman, like a tailor, sat cross-legged on the box, with the slack of his enormous blue breeches gathered well to the front. About half-way, we found the road stopped up by a number of carts and hack carriages, and on inquiring the reason, I found that the hut by the road-side was the house of call and Tom and Jerry shop of the Athenian "jarvies," for even in Attica they must whet their whistles, not with porter, but a composition of sour grapes, rosin, and water. Having, with some difficulty, made them clear the way, we arrived at our hotel, the *Reine d'Angleterre*, kept by a Madame Casali, one of the "vivandière" tribe; her husband, not her better half, for they are both equally bad and consummate rogues, is landlord of the Royal. This rascal, on one occasion, happened to have an

English nobleman staying in his house, and it was not until after his departure that he was made acquainted with his rank: "Ah," observed the Signor, "si j'aurai su que c'était un Milord, je lui aurai fait payer cent drachmes; mais comme je ne le savais pas, je lui ai fait payer *seulement* cinquante!" Finding every thing dirty in this villanous hotel, I got into private lodgings.

During my six weeks' residence in Athens, I soon found that the gallant survivors of that contest which again made Greece a nation, were not only neglected, but treated with contumely and injustice.

To be a Greek, appeared the worst recommendation for advancement; and few Greek officers held any important command. Almost all the best appointments were held by Bavarians, to the exclusion even of those who served through the war; and of others who, though not personally engaged, freely sacrificed their property in supplying the necessities of the troops. On the arrival of Otho in Greece, to take possession of a throne which these men had won for him, their various claims were submitted to a military com-

mission, the members of which had been eye-witnesses of their services. Many of the claimants were, in consequence, admitted into the Grecian Phalanx, the absolute qualification for this honour being, services performed in the field during the war ; and yet, in defiance of this regulation, two hundred Bavarians, who had never seen a shot fired, were drafted into the corps, which has extra pay, and other privileges attached to it. In numerous instances, the recommendations made by the commission have met with no attention ; and several of the most distinguished officers are living in the greatest poverty and obscurity. Their arrears of pay have never been liquidated, and they drag on a miserable existence at Athens, under the surveillance of the police, in fruitless endeavours to obtain their rights. A few acres of the national lands, called " crown lands," by the Bavarian party, have been occasionally offered to them in lieu of a half-pay, which they never receive ; but these acres are of no use to men without capital. A Bavarian corporal, however, who has only served two years in Greece, called by them a campaign, is presented with all the " matériel "

of a farm. Greece is, in fact, little more than a Bavarian colony. The higher functionaries hoard up their salaries, with a view of returning to Munich as soon as possible. There is no society : the king has dinner parties about half-a-dozen times in the year, to which the ladies of the ambassadors are rarely, if ever, invited; and the minister of war lives in one room! If, by some extraordinary accident, a ball is given at the palace, there are no refreshments; and the pretty, but inconsiderate queen enlarges the circle of the waltzers, of whom she is always one, by treading, *sans cérémonie*, on the toes of her guests; many of them, more accustomed to the camp than the ball-room, having, in their eagerness to see the fun, crowded too much upon the dancers.

Otho, with an income of £20,000 a year, is building a palace which will cost more than £400,000, and his original intention was to build it of Pentelic marble! at a time when there were only two roads in his dominions. I was at Athens on his birthday, and accompanied the band, which on that night played up and down the principal street; it was in utter darkness. His capital

displayed two transparencies on this occasion, one being at the Munich hotel! Otho, educated for the cloister, and the scarlet hat, is, indeed, what Mr. Giffard happily describes a King of Greece to be, a "political false quantity." He is, in truth, little else but a crowned stipendiary of the Russian system of intrigue in the Levant. One of their engines here is the church attached to their embassy: the choristers are Russians, and numerous. The service is performed with a splendour far exceeding that of any church at Athens; and no expense is spared in other ways to bring the Greeks into the interest of Russia by means of the religion common to both countries. But the Palikari, though poor, are not disposed to barter their hard-earned freedom for Russian gold; and should that constitution, so long promised them, be still withheld, there can be but little doubt that they will demand it, and in such a manner as to ensure compliance.

The best time to see the population of the capital is on a Sunday evening, when they assemble near the Foreign Office to hear the band, which has, with justice, the reputation of being a good

one. Six pieces of artillery are placed in front of this building, and, but for the wretched state they and their caissons are in, look as if they were intended to keep the diplomates in order. The music, and the opportunity of displaying himself, then brings forth the Greek dandy, in his Albanian costume, with a figure like an hour-glass. The walk and general appearance of this modern Paris is disgustingly effeminate.

But though wearing the fustaniella, these exquisites must not be confounded with the Palikari; being, generally, either servants, or the sons of tradesmen, who never in their lives brandished any thing but a goose or a yard. The fustaniella is very frequently worn for several months by the lower classes, without being changed; and serves not only for what it really is, a kilt, but a towel, dishclout, or a pocket handkerchief, according to the exigencies of the owner. A great portion of the loungers are officers in the Bavarian uniform, who in the Greek army are more numerous than the men! The rest of the crowd are in all varieties of Frank dresses, and strange mixtures between them, the Greek and Turkish. The attempts

at European dress of the women, more particularly the Bavarian non-commissioned officers' wives, were highly amusing. Some of them, Greeks, having discarded the national costume, were attired in silks of all the colours of the rainbow, (and many that never were in a rainbow,) a light blue gown being not unfrequently accompanied by a yellow scarf and scarlet parasol. The officers, even in the hottest weather, were in full dress, and buttoned up to the chin; the very sight of them put one into a fever.

Without entering into any description of the antiquities, I shall merely say that they interested us far more than those of Rome. Here, they may all be visited without interruption. Go to the Coliseum by moonlight; twenty carriages are at the entrance, and your ear is immediately assailed by a d—— from some irritable Englishman, who has just scraped his leg in getting out of his crazy vehicle, crowded with sentimental daughters, who have dragged him from the cover side, port wine, and quarter sessions, to show them the antique. On entering the vast area, full of philanthropic feeling for the victims that have there

perished, you are deafened by a hubbub of female voices, who, with young sophists recently emancipated from college, are discussing the ball at Lady S——'s, or the last Bracciano hop. Go to the Parthenon, at that witching hour of night, and, standing before the Propylæa, you will be spell-bound, without a chance of the fascination being broken. But the most interesting spot in Athens is the Areopagus. In simple truth, one stands here with a concentrated intensity of feeling, that every other object, even the Bema, from which Demosthenes spoke his Philippics, fails to excite.

How meagre and unsatisfactory the pure human wisdom of Socrates, when compared with the inspired doctrines of St. Paul. If history and its associations bear, and deservedly, so great a charm about them, and so much refine the pleasure of travelling, surely the hill of Mars is pre-eminently distinguished. The Greek church have shown more good taste and good sense than their Roman Catholic brethren in not encumbering these sites so deeply interesting in a religious point of view, with churches and chapels that completely annihilate their identity.

The steps by which the summit of the Areopagus is gained, are nearly as perfect as when they were first hewn, but from the height of each and the slippery nature of the rock, they are not easy of ascent, and must have been particularly difficult for old men in the dark. The best coup d'œil of the field of Marathon is from the Cairn on the summit of Pentelicus; indeed the view from thence is perhaps one of the finest in Greece.

CHAPTER III.

A trip to the Morea—Greek caique—A gale and its effects—Greek toilette—Corinth—The Acropolis—Road to Nemea—The valley—The Demarch—The maids of Karabat—Argos—Nauplia—Road to Epidaurne—An unpleasant predicament—English hospitality.

WE were fortunate in being at Athens in the best season, the latter end of May, when the weather not being too hot admitted of my making various excursions. The most interesting was that to Nauplia, by Corinth, Nemea, Mycenæ, and Argos. With a "lacquey de place" the trip was easy enough; but who would not be independent in Greece? so with a knapsack on my back, I jumped into an Athenian chariot and was soon shaken down to the Piræus. My appearance on the quay was a signal for a general attack upon me from all the Capitans of caiques in the harbour, and my choice fell upon a merry looking Hydriote, who was to sail for Calamachi the

same evening. At ten, I went on board, and found the other passengers seated on the deck, occupied in the laudable pursuits of smoking and eating. I took my place amongst them, and proceeded to examine our craft ; she was about eight tons burthen, very roughly put together, the transverse beams which supported the deck being merely finished with the adze, and the bark in some places was still adhering to the wood. She was rigged, like all boats of her class in Greece, with a foresail, sprit-mainsail, and lateen mizen, the mainsail very long in proportion to its height. My next neighbour, a native of Pyrgos, was on his way home ; a few words of Italian that he spoke, enabled me to keep up a little conversation with him, the burthen of which was, that every thing at Pyrgos was half the price it was at Athens. Supper over, we all laid down in our capotes, and about two hours after, the moon having risen, Rufo set sail, and the caique was soon dancing away for the mouth of the harbour. This we might easily have missed, for the lamps on each pier gave no more light than a French veil-use. Though so calm in the harbour of the

Piræus, we found it blowing half a gale outside, and when off Salamis, the wind increased so much, that we were obliged to take in our foresail and close reef the sprit. The caique behaved nobly, but the sea now made a clean breach over her and drove me into the *hole* below; there in darkness and amongst the baggage, I gave myself up to all the horrors of sea sickness. I lay in this humiliating position till the next morning, when we came to an anchor off a small island near Egina. The hatch was now for the first time drawn aside, and by the kind assistance of my Pyrgote friend of the over night, I was dragged from below in a state to move any one's compassion. I was soon "comblé" with the attentions of Rufo and my fellow passengers; one brought me water, another coffee, a third took my cloak and spread it in the sun; and the island being covered with wild flowers they revived me not a little by their fragrance. Another night was passed quietly on board, and as the day broke we entered the calm and sequestered little bay of Cenchræ. Every one crossed himself devoutly before landing, and our passports having been inspected, I took out

a towel and commenced my ablutions; these were highly necessary after two nights on board the caique: I was not a little amused by those of my companions, who without undoing their neckcloths, just dipped two of their fingers in the basin, spat once, coughed twice, shook themselves, and drawing their fingers through their moustaches, the work of the toilette was complete. While my Pyrgote friend arranged about the horses, I discussed a cup of tea in the miserable khan, near the beach. The quadrupeds soon made their appearance, with bells round their necks and frames of wood for saddles; our capotes made the latter more comfortable, and having stuck my feet into ropes attached to the frame for stirrups, we were soon "en route" for Corinth. Our road lay through a ravine, the sides of which were covered with shrubs, and its bed sometimes with patches of corn: we followed this ravine for at least two miles; it appeared to have been formed by some large body of water, and might originally have joined the two seas. The air was delightfully fresh and elastic, and the Acropolis of Corinth stood out in bold relief,

towering above the plain in our front. Corinth looks desolate and wretched, the greater part of the houses remain unroofed as they were left by the Turks. A letter kindly given me by Sir R. Church to the Commandant procured me every attention. Unable to accompany me to the Acropolis, in consequence of a severe fall from his horse, he was good enough to send his Albanian with me. I found the few troops in the fort in the costume of that country. Hitherto, I had only seen them in the European uniform, which sits awkwardly on men who have been brought up from infancy to wear their clothes wide and loose. The taking away the fustaniella from the Greek soldier has completely denationalized him. The defences of the Acropolis are in a very neglected state, and the hill, from which the place could easily be shelled, is but slightly fortified. There are a great number of wells of excellent water on the very summit of the rock, and many Turkish tombs. The view from hence is the finest in Greece, perhaps in the world. Looking towards the snowy summits of the Roumelian mountains, I had the Gulf of Lepanto on my left, and the

Saronic on my right, the latter studded with islands. The atmosphere was clear as crystal, and Egina distinct to the naked eye. With my telescope I could plainly see Athens and the Sunium Promontory; the lovely little Bay of Cenchroe appeared within a stone's throw of me, and the plain of Corinth one mass of waving corn, varying in colour according to its ripeness, lay at my feet. There are some very large brown snakes in the fort, one of which I saw in my stroll round the ramparts. Descending from the Acro, I paid my respects to Colonel L.'s luncheon; my host informed me that meat was a luxury almost unknown at Corinth, and he lived almost entirely on eggs and fish. I was supplied with horses, for continuing my journey, by a man who has the reputation of being the murderer of the Purser of the Portland, described by Mr. Burgess as "a villanous Cephaloniote;" if there be any truth in Lavater, the reverend gentleman is right; but perhaps his face belies him. Before taking my departure, Colonel L. was kind enough to give me a billet on the Demarch, Nomarch, or some other arch of the village I might sleep at; and

with many thanks for his kindness, I took the road to Nemea, accompanied by one of the "villanous Cephaloniote's" men, mounted on another horse. We passed the remains of the Doric temple on our way out of the town; the columns are monoliths and the architecture very heavy. The road lay for miles through watercourses and ravines, the beds of which were covered by masses of the oleander. There was some good pasture in the valleys, and occasionally large herds of cattle grazing: but generally speaking, the country between Corinth and Nemea was uncultivated and uninhabited. When near the ruins of the ancient Cleonæ, we turned off the main road and took a sheep path into the hills. It was very soon lost in brushwood, and a rocky surface of upright stones that projected several inches above the ground; the horses had great difficulty in finding any footing, but they kept their legs amazingly well, and my guide enlivened the dreariness of the way, by singing a Greek song at the top of his voice which the mountain echoes threw back without flattery.

Night was approaching, when, after the fiftieth

inquiry for Nemea, we turned a hill, and following a path which led us through a thickly wooded and very narrow ravine, came at length in sight of the valley, like that of Rasselas, completely enclosed by mountains. The shades of evening, already set in upon the plain above, had here deepened into night; and as we descended, I could but just distinguish the columns of the temple of Jupiter, which looked like giant spectres keeping watch over the mouldering and scattered ruins of the ancient city. The applauding shout of thousands, that once awakened the echoes of these hills, when the victor received his laurel crown, were now exchanged for the more quiet and pastoral sounds of the shepherd calling to his flock, as they made their way to their enclosures on the opposite side of the valley to that by which we had entered. Ascending by a path near the ruins, we were soon in the pass of Dhervene, through which our route lay. My guide here turned his horse a little off the road, and gave a shrill whistle; the signal was immediately answered, and a man made his appearance on a mound near the road side; some conversation

ensued between them, when my attendant made signs for me to accompany him across the hill; his master's reputation, however, and that of the pass, was too bad not to create some misgivings, so, spurring my horse before him, to make my rear secure, I awaited the issue of a renewed conference between them. It was soon brought to a close, for two of the patrol stationed at certain distances along the valley, came up, and the guide immediately rejoined me, and we resumed our journey. The frogs gave us an excellent concert, continuing, without interruption, for miles. It was midnight before we reached the khan of Karabat, which lay at some little distance from the village; but it looked so uninviting, that I determined to make use of Colonel Latris's order. We had some little difficulty in finding the Demarch. He and his four sons were stretched on their capotes, outside the door of his house, and so dead asleep, that we had some trouble to awake him. The dogs, however, assisted us, by their incessant yells, and the chief magistrate at length arose. Having cast a glance at my credentials, he immediately ordered his wife to sweep a corner

of the hut for me ; a mat was spread, and throwing myself upon it, I pulled out my pencil, and, cackling like a hen, drew an egg. My sketch was successful ; for the old lady went to a basket, and brought me four real ones, fresh laid, and they were soon roasting in the wood ashes. The hut, too air-tight to be very pleasant, was tenanted by all the females of the family, who, six in number, and rolled up like mummies, were ranged along the wall in front of me. I watched them as I dispatched my eggs, and not one gave the smallest sign of being awake ; but I had scarcely laid down, which I was right glad to do, after having been twelve hours in a Turkish saddle, and ascended the Acro Corinthus on foot, when I observed them, one by one, remove the covering from their heads, and, raising themselves cautiously on their elbows, take a good *female* look at me.

I was again on my legs at half-past three ; but the maids of Karabat had fled, and left *my* curiosity ungratified. Having remunerated the Demarch, who made a desperate attack upon my purse, with a few Greek coins of no value, I once more bestrode my Corinthian hack, cantering up the hill

towards Mycenæ, with all the elasticity of feeling which a bright morning and bracing air generally produce. A quarter of an hour's ride brought me to the Gate of Lions, disfigured as much by tourists' names as by time. The little I had to spare did not permit my remaining here as long as I could have wished, though I had quite enough to gratify my curiosity, in such a scene of desolation. The tombs are splendid specimens of early masonry. Descending to the village, I crossed the plain to Argos, in less than two hours, and hurried to the Theatre, the only antiquity in the place. The position of it is very fine, looking, as it does, towards the sea. There are seventy rows of seats, cut out of the solid rock. The audience could never have been wearied with their drop scene, for a more beautiful view can scarcely be imagined, than that of the bay of Nauplia, from hence. I reached that town by noon, having taken a good look at the Cyclopean walls of Tiryns as we passed; they are even more extraordinary than those of Mycenæ. The courtesy of Colonel Vracopolo, an amiable and well-informed Roumelote, to whom I had a letter, enabled me to

visit the interior of the fort of Palamedes. Precipitous on three sides, the fourth slopes towards the hills ; but the ground is so rocky, that intrenching tools would be useless. There are three lines of defence on this side, with very deep ditches, cut out of the solid rock, properly defended ; and nothing but treachery or starvation is likely to put an enemy in possession of it.

On our return to the town, the Albanian took me round by the church, and showed me the exact spot on which Mavromichali assassinated Capo d'Istrias : the mark of the ball is still to be seen on the wall.

I did ample justice to the hospitality of our Consul, Mr. Green, who kindly invited me to dinner, where I met a Monsieur Robert, a very voluble and amusing Frenchman. I was very loth to leave such entertaining companions, and some excellent Burgundy ; but the fear of being too late for the steamer, which was to leave Athens on Saturday—and it was now Thursday,—operated more powerfully upon me than the hospitable arguments of my host, and thanking him for his courteous and kind welcome, I obtained fresh

horses, and started for Epidaurus. My companion was much more active in his saddle than the last, and we reached the khan at Ligurio by nine. I remained just long enough to leave an old travelling companion behind me, on the table, in the shape of a silver tea-spoon I had taken out of my pocket to mix some negus with. In two hours and a half more, we arrived at Epidaurus. I much regretted the necessity which compelled me to make this part of my tour in the dark, for I missed the Theatre of Tero, one of the most perfect in Greece, and lost the scenery, which must be very fine. The path and valley were sometimes completely blocked up by the myrtle, the ilex, and arbutus, joined together by a profusion of creepers, amongst them the clematis, which quite perfumed the air.

On one occasion, we completely lost our road, and after wandering from one side of the valley to the other, without perceiving any outlet through the thick foliage that barred our progress, we were obliged to lay our bridles on the horses' necks, and leave them to find the path; this they soon did in a very sagacious manner. The caiques

that ply between Epidaurus and the Piræus had left before I arrived, and the only boat in the harbour was a fishing coble, scarcely water-tight, and but fourteen feet long. The morning was so calm that I thought it likely we should have to pull over. The wind rose, however, when off Egina, and in my attempts to reach the bay, under the temple of Minerva, (I give the preference to the lady, for others say it is of Jupiter,) we were several times very nearly swamped. I bore up therefore for the Piræus, but long before we were in mid-channel, it had set in a strong gale, and the coble being built of heavy wood and badly constructed, she shipped every third sea; the old boatman lost all his nerve, and had it not been for his son, a boy of fourteen years of age, who took the tiller, nothing could have saved us; as it was, we were obliged to keep continually baling. I longed for Rufo and his boat, and was never much more pleased than when we got within the harbour of the Piræus. Having changed my wet clothes I was soon at Athens.

I had barely time for leave-taking the next

morning: and here I must not forget to mention the kindness and hospitality of Sir E. Lyons, so proverbial, that the hotel-keepers have, in spite, given him the "sobriquet" of the "English Restaurateur." I also met with great attention from Sir R. Church, at whose house I had the pleasure of meeting the gallant Macriani and other Greek officers who had served with distinction in the war of the Revolution.

CHAPTER IV.

H. R. H. Prince George of Cambridge—Constantinople—The city by moonlight—The Hummums of Stamboul—A party at the Sweet Waters—Evening on the Bosphorus—Leave Constantinople—Odessa steamers—A female diplomat—Serpents' island.

THOSE who wish to see Greece in quiet had better go directly. The country is not yet overrun with gentlemen in Holland blouses and green goggles; the Parthenon is not yet infested with ciceroni, but the time perhaps is not far distant when the chimney of a spinning-jenny will grace the olive grove of the Academy, and the traveller be steamed up from the Piræus to the capital. Could Themistocles rise from his tomb, and see the Archduke paddling into the harbour, would not he be astonished!!

On leaving Athens we had the honour of finding ourselves the travelling companions of His

Royal Highness Prince George of Cambridge, who was proceeding to Constantinople by the same steamer, and who, with the amiable feeling inherent in his illustrious family, contributed greatly to the pleasure of our voyage. After our arrival there, his continued kindness enabled us to visit the mosques, a gratification we should have lost altogether but for his courtesy.

How rarely we see a place which does not fall far short of the representations we have had of it either by pen or pencil! This was not the case at Constantinople; there are beauties yet unnoticed, to furnish themes for a whole regiment of poets, though they were as good as Byron or Sam Rogers.

The sunsets here are not so fine as those of Greece, but moonlight over the "city of the Sultan" is indeed beautiful, and to enjoy it perfectly, I frequently retired to my divan, which commanded a view of the Golden Horn, and with my pipe and sherbet by my side, remained there watching for her beams. As the night advanced, the numerous lights of the city gradually disappeared, the hum of voices died away,

the breeze of evening was hushed, and the Horn, which during the day had been covered with boats engaged in all the noise and tumult of traffic, now lay in hazy obscurity beneath me. The pale light in the horizon soon ushered in the "bark of pearl in that cloudless sky," the shadows became more evident, the golden crescents of the Suliamani mosque, and Seraskier's tower, then appeared, the slender minarets followed, and at last the whole city and the Horn were lighted up in colours more chaste, although less splendid, than those of sunset. I felt that this was the hour to enjoy the City of the Plague, and I thought my opinion was confirmed by the numerous caiques which stole swiftly, though noiselessly, across the moonbeams, returning to Stamboul from the sweet waters at the extremity of the Horn. If it were possible for anything to increase the beauty and interest of this scene, it was so increased by the planet Venus being in conjunction with the moon, exhibiting the emblem of the Moslem's empire over his own capital. This divan was my bed, but the sleep that succeeded my contemplations was far more generally inter-

rupted by the loud and continued yells of the mongrel curs of Pera, than by dreams of Mahomet's Houris.

The costume, manners, and religion of Turkey may soon pass away, but the natural beauties of Constantinople will always repay the traveller for his visit. The Turkish bath was a great source of amusement during my stay, and when not too frequently indulged in, is, I should think, healthy. The principal Hummums in Stamboul are situated in the pipe bazaar, the entrance being on the right going up the street; but there is nothing to indicate the approach to so large an establishment. The undressing-room, about twenty paces square, was lighted by an open lantern in the dome above; a fountain played in the centre, and fresco arabesques (though indifferently executed) gave an air of finish to the apartment. A platform elevated about three feet from the ground and built round the walls, was covered by loungers and divans. Though at the early hour of six in the morning, the place was full of bathers, and I soon found myself sitting next to a sedate-looking Turk on the platform before mentioned. It was

tenanted by many others, some, like myself, preparing for the operation; others, wrapped in hot linen,—that on their heads being elegantly arranged like a turban,—were enjoying the greatest luxury of the bath, the pipe and sherbet after it. My inability to converse I found decidedly unpleasant; however, I was soon undressed, and having thrown a cotton towel round my loins, and placed my feet in a pair of wooden pattens, not particularly comfortable, I hobbled through a small passage which led me into the murky atmosphere of the *tepidarium*. Here I saw one of the assistants rubbing down an old and bearded descendant of the prophet, with a head like that of Michael Angelo's Moses, and so motionless, that he might have been the very statue itself. No jockey ever strapped a hunter with such force; it was a *repeal of the union* between the skin and flesh, for every stroke of the hair glove brought away a considerable portion of the former; to me this appeared a *violent measure*, but he submitted very quietly, and I entered the *caldarium* a little more reconciled to my fate. There was nothing particularly remarkable in the room

I had left, but the one I was now in struck me greatly; it was circular, and about twenty-five paces in diameter, dimly lighted by perforations in the dome above; under this was a stone platform, inclining from the centre downwards, which, as well as the pavement generally, was intersected by pieces of coloured marbles, evidently of great antiquity. On this platform the bathers, as they entered, laid down, placing a towel under their heads. Certainly there was nothing very luxurious in this couch; on it, however, they underwent the process of shampooing, a ceremony I dispensed with, having tried it many years before in India; it consists in squeezing every muscle of the body, and making every joint crack. A barber, whose assistance I required, now made his appearance, and such was the excessive perspiration, that he relieved me of my beard without the aid of soap, in a very expeditious and agreeable manner. The operation over, he and my attendant disappeared, and I was left to my own observations: these were pleasant enough, for every one appeared to be enjoying himself, and as the laugh and more subdued song were re-echoed

from the lofty dome, all apprehensions regarding the hair glove vanished. But my meditations were interrupted by one of the bathers, evidently of the old school, untouched by Mahmoud's reforms, and an enemy to the Fez. The skin I was about to shed had betrayed me, for it was plain, by the old fellow's manner and the loud tones of his voice, he had found out that I was a Giaour, and, according to his opinion, had no business in the bath; but no one appeared to side with him, and my attendant entering on the instant, the old fellow retired muttering mashallahs, inshallahs, and other "ha, has" between his teeth.

I was now stuck up against the wall, in a recess which contained a stone basin, receiving both hot and cold water, and the assistant, aided in his operations by the hair glove, began to remove two or three layers of what a Turk considers superfluous skin, but which I, having worn it for some thirty years, looked upon in no such light; the fellow, however, effected this excoriating process in so very humane a manner, that the most strenuous supporter of Martin's act might have stood by without the slightest annoyance to his feelings.

During each pause of the glove, I was drenched with very hot water, and when it was finally laid down, I thought I was a pretty good example of a modern Marsyas. The repeated sousings which followed, got the steam up on me to such a height, that I felt it was a case of high pressure, and rushing into the adjoining room, as to a safety valve, I threw myself down on the ground, gasping like a fish out of water. The change in the temperature soon relieved me, for though this room felt oppressive as I passed through it on my way to the one I had just left, it now felt equally cold. But the operation was not yet over, for my scrubber soon re-appeared with a pewter basin full of lather, which he laid over my person with a piece of hemp, very much like a ship's swab on a small scale; the effect was delightful after the glove, and removed all irritation. Another drenching followed, and having thus been flayed, parboiled, and steamed, half-drowned and half-suffocated, I put on dry things and retreated to a lounge in the undressing room as quickly as my pattens would allow me. Here my hot linen was again changed, and my head wrapped in

cloths, arranged, no doubt, in a turban like those already alluded to; I was then furnished with a chibouque, and I sunk back in my fauteuil thinking what Pipes would have given for such a bath for the gipsy. The expense of all this was seven piastres, about eighteen pence, including coffee and lemonade, both exquisite, the latter being iced. In fact, it was only when sipping them, and smoking the sultana, that I found myself in a position to be called luxurious, and I left the hummums, though rather sore, much gratified with my visit. The Turks only pay one piastre and a half, but, the pipe excepted, without refreshment.

The day before our departure for Odessa, we accepted an invitation from Mr. Cartwright, the Consul General, to dine at the Sweet Waters, on the Asiatic side of the Bosphorus. This delightful spot is situated a little beyond the castles, and is a place of public resort for both Turks and Christians, who come here to smoke their chibouques, and sip their sherbet under the immense trees which grow about the mosque. The party had been made for His Royal Highness Prince George.

Every thing that good taste could suggest was displayed on the occasion ; indeed, the hospitality and good nature of our host is "renommée," and no one visits Constantinople, with the smallest claim on his acquaintance, who is not requested to partake of it. The table groaned with every luxury ; the champagne flowed as freely as the Bosphorus, and though in the open air, with crowds of Turks on every side, we were not the least annoyed by their presence ; in nearly every other country we should most certainly have been gaped at and incommoded. We all left this novel and festive scene highly delighted with our entertainer ; the evening was delicious, and the Bosphorus covered with caiques ; the Greck boatmen in their figured muslin vests gave way with a will, and ours flew like a bird under their steady and vigorous strokes. Myriads of fire-flies lighted us on our way, and the effects of the sparkling grape, with the bright eyes which occasionally darted on us from a passing caique, completed a picture which the imagination could scarcely have painted. Time here passed rapidly, and the day of our departure was not one of pleasure. No

wonder Russia is anxious to get possession of it, but it is to be hoped she will never succeed.*

We left our moorings on the 18th of June, and with the Duke in our hearts and thoughts, started against a northerly wind up the Bosphorus. As long as we remained in this lovely channel, I did not regret our slow pace, for something new and interesting started up every instant. When off Therapia, M. Boutenieff, the Russian ambassador, left the vessel; and, proceeding on our voyage, we were soon out of the straits, and in the Black Sea. The infamous sailing qualities of the steamer became every moment more evident; for, though it only blew a mere cat's-paw, yet, being a-head, we did not make three miles an hour: and on one occasion, when the log was thrown, we found ourselves only going one and a half. The fares by these

* Let the errors of the Turkish rule be what they may, the withering despotism of the military system of Russia is infinitely more debasing. In Constantinople, there are at least no passports, cartes de séjour, censors, secret police, and all the other means employed by her said to be more civilized neighbour in carrying on the executive of her government. A foreigner's individual liberty is as much respected as it is in England.

boats are high; being twenty Spanish dollars for cabin passengers, and thirty for a carriage; servants, half-price: no reduction is made for families, or persons having their carriages, whereas, in the French and Austrian steamers, the abatement for a family of three is one fifth, and for six, one fourth. Our boat was small, with engines of only 40-horse power, and badly constructed; the fares, and high price of freight, the large cargoes, and the low price of coals, with the heavy weather they have to contend against, are ample reasons for their being of a very different description. The captain, an Englishman, (for Russia cannot do without us), gave me a terrific description of the weather here in the winter, and said, that on one or two occasions, he had been seventeen days at sea, and after all obliged to return. These boats are the property of the Russian Government, and the Odessa merchants; and are detained for despatches by the former, whenever it suits.* The accommodation was wretched; the eatables uneat-

* This vessel, the *Neva*, was lost in the following year, 1840, on the coast of Turkey; and, with the exception of six persons, every soul on board perished.

able, and the deck covered with coal. Our annoyances were not a little increased by a *Perceot^e Greek*, the wife of an *attaché* of the Russian embassy at Constantinople, who stowed herself away with three children and two nurses, in our cabin, instead of the one appropriated for the ladies. Her cries for the steward, his mate, her servants, and her husband, in the tender accents of "mon cher," (who remained mute, being in a comatose state, in his berth,) were followed up by supplications to every saint in her calendar, relieved, at intervals of a minute, by the screams of her sick children, who were alternately stuffed with fruit and cakes by the servants, in their endeavours to pacify them. A fair wind, which laid us on an even keel, and caused a cessation of this concert, must have been granted by Neptune for the purpose of ridding himself and us of it. But this female diplomate had no sooner recovered herself and gained the deck, than she made herself equally disagreeable by her impertinent curiosity, evinced in a sort of catechism, respecting my age, profession, property, marriage, &c., &c., and, lastly, what was my reason for visiting Russia? This lady's curiosity beat

the Yankees' "tarnation hollow," and gave me many misgivings as to the character of the society we were about to enter. Serpent's Island was passed in the afternoon of the second day; this, the Leuce of the ancients, was once celebrated for a temple dedicated to Achilles.*

* In the excavations made for the foundations of a lighthouse, during my stay at Odessa, several Greek inscriptions were discovered, said to be relating to its history; but as they were detained on the island, I had no opportunity of seeing them.

CHAPTER V.

Arrival at Odessa—Deck passengers—Russian decency—Spoglia—Quarantine—Marshal Marmont—Exeunt omnes—Dr. Bulard—Plague—Lord Byron—Hogarth realized—A Russian hotel—Polish prudence—An arrival.

WE entered the harbour of Odessa about three o'clock, A.M., on the morning of the 21st, and warped in amongst a crowd of shipping, for the most part English, which was manifested by the expressions of "bear a hand," "aye, aye, Sir!" "avast, there!" "take a turn," &c. The Mole, built on piles, is a fine work; the trifling necessity, however, for a lighthouse, has been quite overlooked. Close to the shore, and along the quays, are the warehouses of the quarantine; the Health Office and "parlatoire" being in the centre. The passengers landed about seven, and were walked off to a small room in the office, ill adapted for the reception of forty-eight passen-

gers, the captain, and a crew of eighteen besides. Forty of the former were composed of Russians, Jews, Tartars, Greeks, Slavonians, and Levanters of all descriptions, evidently living in a deplorable state of ignorance as to the value of soap and water; and the effluvia arising from the close contact of so many dirty people in a badly ventilated room, was enough to produce the very disease which the authorities were taking such pains to prevent us from introducing. The filth of these people, particularly of the three former nations, was dreadful: I frequently saw them sporting over their own preserves, with a success which quite made one creep. The Tartars were returning from a pilgrimage which they had made to Mecca; and though Mohammedans, did any thing but observe the ablutions recommended by their religion; but they unceasingly prostrated themselves in the direction of the Caaba. The examination of our passports occupied three quarters of an hour, the captain having first taken an oath that he knew of no case of plague on board his vessel. When my turn arrived to have my name called, the man in office questioned me with little

courtesy, and commenced his inquisitorial commands with, "Pray, Sir, what do you, a British officer, want in Russia?" "Sir, as you are an Englishman, why have you a Dutch passport?" and other agreeable and intellectual questions. The room, at last, became so offensive, that I was obliged to leave before the ceremony was over. The chief official of this den was a captain in the navy, rather a notorious character, and affected to be descended from his namesake, the great Potemkin. His celebrity, I understood, was owing to his having given underhand information against some of his brother officers concerned in a disturbance at Sevastopol, which place, if report be true, he is not likely to revisit in a hurry. His speculations, also, were said to be pretty extensive.

The crew performed their spoglia at the Health Office, and were stripped altogether! The passengers, reserved for a later exhibition, were ordered off to the Lazaret, on the summit of the hill, preceded by an old pensioner, with a piratical flag; the rear being closed by another with a similar one. The room in which the male portion of the party performed, was damp, and

furnished only with a table and a few wooden benches. I was one of the last called, and on entering the apartment, found, to my great surprise, not only the Doctor, but the Director of the establishment, his clerk, and several soldiers. I ventured to object to this public display of my person, but was informed that such was the regulation, and the Director, (the only person who could speak any language but Russian.) being a Greek, and of the Lower Empire, I knew there was no hope. I therefore submitted, and having delivered over my watch, money, pencil-case, and every other article about me, had the satisfaction of seeing them (with the exception of the former) placed in a solution of chloride of lime. I then *pceled*, and awaited the son of Galen's decision. His order first to elevate one arm, and then the other, led me to suppose the good man was going to put me through the "extension motions;" but I found it was only to observe whether I had that infallible indication of plague, swellings under the arms: during the whole of this time, my feet were kept cool and comfortable in a pool of the solution, which had fallen from the

table. Having passed muster, the few articles of clothing I had received from the town were hurried on, and as it rained in torrents, I remained in the adjoining room. My meditations on the ceremony I had just passed through were interrupted by the entrance of a naked Tartar, of hideous aspect ; his deformed person was covered with burns and scars, and his whole appearance more like Quasimodo's, than any being, real or imaginary, I ever heard or read of. I immediately recognized him as one of the passengers I had observed *hunting* on the deck ; and this circumstance, coupled with the certainty of his being accompanied by forty Tartars, Jews, and Russians, all, more or less, as hideous, and dirty as himself, gave me the wings of Mercury, and in spite of the storm which raged without, and my thin slippers, I met it as unconcerned as Lear. Before doing so, I had time to observe that even this uncivilized being had a greater sense of modesty than the official persons who conducted the spoglia ; for, finding some one in the room when he entered, he rushed into a corner, and huddled himself up in it, evidently distressed at his situation. The rooms first assigned to us were simi-

lar to those I had left, and the Director informed me that the other passengers being Russian subjects, and *employés* of the Government, they must of course have the first choice. Seeing, therefore, there was no hope of accommodation from him, and learning that a lady who had six rooms, only occupied four, I made a fight for the other two, and obtained them at the rate of fifty-four roubles for the fortnight.

The quarters we were now in formed a part of the house which Lord Durham occupied when on his way to St. Petersburg; they looked on a dead wall six feet from the windows, which were covered by a strong iron wire net work, and the outer walls had doors at intervals which corresponded with those of each apartment. Through the gratings of these doors we gave our orders for dinner to the *traiteur*, or conversed with those persons who came to see us. We were completely imprisoned in our rooms on this side, as we could not even cross the space between our windows and the walls. In the front of the house was a small court enclosed on each side by another high wall, having a double row of open palisades in front, so

that we were equally close prisoners here. The court was ornamented by a few acacias, under which we used to sit of an evening, watching the vessels, many of them English, either entering or leaving the harbour, and thus beguile a few hours of these weary days. From here, we also saw the new arrivals enter this purgatory.

Our annoyances were not a few ; the first being a delay in receiving our luggage. By the regulations of the establishment, our trunks should have been returned in twenty-hours, but sixty-three elapsed before we received a single article. This was explained by their having fumigated all the other baggage before ours. Even the servants had received theirs, and I referred to Marshal Marmont's work, and admired with him, the good, just, and equal manner in which the executive of this establishment was carried on. Remonstrance was impossible, for we saw no one but our guards, two good-natured stupid fellows covered with orders, who only understood Russ, and who did nothing but bring in our dinners, light the somovar, drink as much vodka as they could get, and keep us locked up. But our principal misery

was the impossibility of getting rest, for bugs infested the furniture. I went from the bedstead to each article—sofa, tables, and chairs in succession, until I reached the floor, but they swarmed everywhere, and each night “did murder sleep.” I caught one hundred and eighty during my stay, all of them evidently in good case, and I had again to refer to Marshal Marmont’s work, and admire with him the extreme *cleanliness* of the establishment.

The house for fumigating the luggage was a short distance from us. The room in which this takes place is large enough to contain a portion of each person’s, but the system was bad, the number of men employed insufficient, and a want of activity was evinced in the late hours that were kept, for no one was stirring before 10 o’clock; when the director was seen, a rare occurrence, he appeared to flit by us like a jack o’ lantern. The men employed in the fumigation department were dressed in suits of coarse leather, and gloves of the same. Their dexterity in opening trunks and finding out secret drawers was quite amusing. The Bramah locks opened as if by magic; and Mr. Chubb would here have lost his premium.

Such was the severity of the search, and the extent to which it was carried, that hair in rings, brooches, and lockets, was taken out, and the linings of dressing cases, as well as the carriage cushions ripped open. Every article of metal as well as silk that was submitted to the action of the chloride was injured, and several of my antique lamps in terra cotta were broken. The *traiteur*, an old Italian, was the only decent fellow about the place, and supplied us with linen and bedding, for the rooms were entirely without either: his wines were very fair and charges moderate. The revenues of the establishment must be great, for even the situation of *restaurateur* is farmed, and besides the charge for the rooms, there was one rouble a day to pay for the *guardiani*. Six months' rent at the rate we paid for our two rooms would have built the house.

The day of our release, the fourteenth of our imprisonment, at length arrived; and after cutting a few capers, and striking ourselves under the arms to assure the doctor we were "sound wind and limb," he took his leave. A Lutheran priest then made his appearance, and made us take an

oath that we had concealed nothing; the Bible and cross were placed within a grille of iron wire, and this at the moment we had been declared fit to be let loose upon society

I never saw a door open with such satisfaction as ours. Quarantine, a disagreeable thing at all times, was rendered perfectly disgusting by the manner in which the spoglia was conducted, the vermin, and the disobliging conduct of the director, who was a regular "vaurien." Count Woronzoff was absent, and the disorder which reigned everywhere was in some measure accounted for.*

* On his return, I went over the establishment with Lord F. The head of the department, Prince G., accompanied us, and every thing having been thoroughly put in order for the Count's inspection, it had quite a different aspect. Before I left Odessa, there was some talk about changing the system of quarantine, and Dr. Bulard, famous for his experiments on plague, was engaged by the Russian government to direct the proposed measures. The disinfecting agent employed by this gentleman is heat. His long experience in the hospitals of Cairo, Alexandria, Smyrna, and Constantinople, gives great weight to his opinions; and should the result of the inquiries and investigations he is about to establish be equal to his expectations, commerce will be greatly benefited by it. His great object, however, is to induce the Russian government to call the attention of every country in Europe to the subject;

An acquaintance cleared our things at the Custom-house ; his rank of General acted like magic. The only articles retained, for we had nothing but our personal baggage with us, were some books. These were returned a few days after, with the exception of Byron's Works, and a "History of the miraculous arrival of the Santa Casa at Loretto," which were forwarded to St. Petersburg. The Byron was sent to me after I left the country ; the latter I never recovered. This author's Works are prohibited in Russia, not from any disinclination to read the amours of Don Juan, for books of the most licentious cha-

and by forming a committee of medical men from each, and giving them every means of arriving at some definite conclusion on the point, by instituting a series of experiments in some places where the plague is prevalent, to render a lasting benefit to the human race. The indefatigable zeal displayed by Dr. Bulard, and the devoted manner in which he perilled his life to attain a knowledge of his subject, by inoculating himself with the plague virus, and actually living with and nursing the sufferers in the hospitals, entitle him to the highest rank amongst the philanthropists of this or any other age. But in Russia, intrigue is so rife amongst those who have the power to further his noble purpose, that it is much to be feared he will not be able to overcome the obstructions which have already been thrown in his way.

racter are allowed to pass by the censor without difficulty ; but because of the noble poet's censure of the empress in the lines commencing,

“ And Catherine, who loved all things save her lord.”
Canto IX., Don Juan.

The entrance to the town was exceedingly busy, the road to the port being crowded with bullock carts, filled with grain, on their way to the shipping; when trade is brisk and the exports considerable, a line of them four deep frequently extends from Catherine Street to the quay, a distance of two versts. Each train of carts was headed by a broker, and the row that ensued at the bottom of the hill, near the custom-house, when a stoppage took place, was tremendous. Every curse, in nearly every language under the sun, was put in request, and with the roars of the bullocks, the creaking, nay almost screeching of the wheels, and concussion of the carts, formed a strange species of harmony; Hogarth, had he heard them, would have had a fine addition to the catalogue of vile sounds with which he treated his enraged musician. Droskies were hurrying to and fro at a racing pace, and every one appeared

to be taking time by the forelock, the commercial business of the quarantine terminating at an early hour. The road to the great square was abominably bad, fit only for persons with torpid livers; when the pavement was laid down, it might have been good, but now it was no better than that of Pera or Stamboul. Rooms had been taken for us at the Hotel de la Nouvelle Russie, and the person to whose hospitality and kindness we had been recommended by our Russian acquaintance at Rome, thinking perhaps to pay us a compliment and keep up his own importance, ordered them for a "Milord Anglais," an honour for which we paid dearly the next morning. When shown to our beds, we found they had no sheets on them, and it was with the greatest difficulty that we obtained one for each bed, the "fille de chambre," a *man*, insisting that one was a pair; but this discomfort was of little consequence, for we found that the enemy had already taken possession. The rooms were about six feet across, and devoid of all appliances to cleanliness and comfort, and the attendance, as well as the "cuisine," was infamous. Disgusted

with the house, and every one, and every thing in it, I sallied forth in the morning to forage for myself, and found better apartments, more cleanly and reasonable, at the Hotel of St. Petersburg, which had also the advantage of being on the Boulevard, facing the sea. Here we settled ourselves for three months, and one or two squabbles excepted, got on pretty well with our landlord ; he was a Greek, but fortunately spoke both French and Italian. Our great difficulty was to make him keep our beds free from intruders on our rest : this he angrily and contemptuously called "*caprizj Inglesi*." Here, as at the Nouvelle Russie, we found there was no regular attendance, every one being expected to bring his own servants and linen. Though imposing on the outside, these caravanserais are generally wretched and dirty within ; they are merely large lodging houses, divided into sets of apartments, to many of which a small kitchen is attached. Not an atom of carpet or matting is to be seen, and the only furniture, bedsteads, chairs, and tables, are of a very inferior description. We did not become in any degree comfortable, until we had purchased linen, and

hired a German servant who spoke Russian. The galleries which run at the back of the apartments of each floor, and from which they are entered, were generally crowded with dirty unshaved domestics in their shirts or sheep skins, according to the season, occasionally employed in lighting that useful article a somovar, but more often seated on the floor playing with cards as dirty as themselves: as they usually sleep on the floor of the anti-room with the door closed, the odours in the morning are not very agreeable.* The traiteur of the hotel is totally unconnected with the landlord, and those persons who are provided with their own cook and kitchen utensils seldom have recourse to him. We regretted that we had not ours, as the cookery was a villanous compound of that of every Euro-

* As the somovar is alluded to more than once, it may be as well to explain, that it is a very useful and convenient tea urn, heated by a small charcoal fire at the bottom of a cylinder, in which, in an English one, the heater would be placed. The only care required in using it, is to have the charcoal burnt thoroughly clear before it is brought into the room, and of course never to allow the fire to remain burning after the water is consumed.

pean nation. It will be seen from this, that Russian hotels, of which those in Odessa are fair specimens, are on a very different footing from those of other countries; and in fact are suited only to the inhabitants, or those conversant with Russian customs and manners: to the civilized world, they must be an abomination. Our hotel was full of Poles, come to sell their corn; many of them gamble away the money they receive, and though they enter the town in a carriage and eight, return to their estates in Podolia in a telega and pair.*

Ladies, also proprietors, come here to sell their corn, and return to their chateaus, laden with millinery of the last Parisian fashion, from the shops of Madame Guérin and an Italian Signora her rival. In order to secure their purchases from seizure by the custom house officers, (at the barrier,) they display them for a few evenings on the Boulevard. A great number of Russians come here for sea bathing, and a fresh arrival at our hotel always afforded us plenty of amusement. The porter's bell was the signal for a

* A common Post-cart.

general rush to the gallery that overlooked the court. The ponderous vehicle of the new comers had scarcely entered the "porte cochère," before it was surrounded by the landlord and his satellites; the Jew commissionaire in his long black caftan, hessian boots, and skull cup, being the most conspicuous figure of the party. Judging by the number of ropes on the springs, wheels, and pole, the carriage had broken down at least a dozen times on the road. It was generally crowded inside and out, the box being occupied by a serf, doing duty as a John, who though more often in a blue cotton caftan and low hat, was frequently in a striped shirt without one, and his face so covered with dust, perspiration, and long hair, that it was difficult to distinguish any of his features. On the footboard sat the golden-haired Phaeton with four in hand and all abreast, his seat being rendered somewhat more secure by the legs of his companion, which were spread out behind him on each side like an inverted V. The leaders ridden by an urchin on the off side, had traces so admirably contrived in point of length that they gave them every opportunity of turning

round to talk to the wheelers, not an unfrequent occurrence. But the turn-out of the interior was infinitely more amusing; sometimes the gentleman made his appearance in a sky blue surtout, with fur trimmings, cossack trowsers, yellow or red morocco slippers, a travelling cap embroidered with gold or silver, and his breast covered with orders. He was often followed by two or three ladies in dressing gowns, children in night caps, the nurse and a pin-sticker, dogs, parrots, bon-bons, pillows, handboxes, bundles, a half-finished bottle of wine and a black loaf, cocked hat and sword, and last, though not least, a • • • • • but no wash-hand basin; the unmentionable article not concealed, or any attempt made to smuggle it into the house unperceived, but *tout bonnement* taken out *au naturel* by the *mujik*,* who had descended from the box, and set down by the steps, while he handed out the ladies. The kibitka † which followed in the rear, brought up the bedding, a few trunks, stew-pans, and frying pans, a basket of prog, the somovar, and a bag of charcoal!!

* A serf.

† A light wagon.

CHAPTER VI.

Departure for the Crimea—A “chin”—A Russian passport—Peter the Great—Cape Chersonesus—Yatta—Valley of “Noisettes”—Theodosia—Navigation of the Sea of Azoff—Russian modesty—General Riefski—A tumulus of the ancient Bosphorians—A telega—Street of tumuli—English hospitality.

It took us scarcely a fortnight to discover that we had been completely deceived by the description our Russian acquaintances at Rome had given us of Odessa, and I found that the only object or reason any one could possibly have in coming to it, would be either on business, in his road to Moscow, or as a point from which to make an excursion to the Crimea; I prepared, therefore, for this journey, and commenced my experience in the vexatious proceedings of a Russian public office, in the difficulty of procuring a passport. The formalities were so great, that about a score of

signatures were necessary. The circumstance of being a British officer, which my Russian friends had led me to suppose would smooth every obstacle, rendered me an object of suspicion, and not unfrequently of aversion to the Jacks in office; it took me three days to obtain this document, though I paid pretty well for it. I saw enough on this occasion to warn me never to expect civility, attention, or good-nature from the officials of government, unless I was under the immediate protection of some person of high rank or influence, or could pay enormously. Being wholly unconnected with Russians, officially, commercially, or in any other way, I found that mere letters of introduction were of little use, and my profession carried no influence with it, excepting with the poor mujiks. The English gentleman, "a chin" unknown in this country, except to a few persons educated in England, or by Englishmen, had no value, and elicited none of that consideration which it generally meets with in other parts of the Continent. This would not have sur-

• Rank.

prised me, had I not been made to believe by Russians, that an Englishman would always be treated with peculiar attention in Russia; but I never found the same reciprocity of feeling that exists between us, our Gallic neighbours, and other foreigners. To return to my passport; on my arrival at the barrier, on the quay of the Pratique Port, the morning of my departure, I had the pleasure of finding that the twenty signatures I had procured with so much pains, were insufficient, and I was obliged to return to the chancellerie of the Military Governor for more. This rather surprised me, having shown it to a noble acquaintance who assured me it was all right; but nobles in Russia require no passport—thence the error. Frenchmen are particularly obnoxious, especially if they have no commercial object in view, or cannot give very good reasons for visiting Russia. I knew one who arrived at Odessa during my stay, that was obliged to get a merchant to give security before he was allowed to proceed into the interior, because the object of his travelling in Russia, as stated in his passport, was, that he was journeying for his “agré-

ment." Returning to the Port, the "Imperial fishing-rod," as Mr. Murray calls it in the Hand Book, was raised, and jumping on board *Peter the Great*, we left our moorings under a shower of oaths from the captain, an Englishman, whose patience was sufficiently put to the test by just then discovering that one of the governor's employés who was going, was not yet on board, and that he would consequently have to lay-to. The gentleman, however, soon made his appearance on a drosky, driving at a most furious pace, his grey military cloak blown out behind him, like a balloon, and he arrived in clouds of dust. This packet leaves for the Crimea once a fortnight, and though small, is an excellent sea-boat; her engines are fully equal to her size. She was brought from England by her present captain a few years ago: he was a thorough-bred seaman, and evidently a general favourite. Amongst my fellow-passengers were a Frenchman of the Russian engineers, a talking "landed proprietor," (as he termed himself,) going to visit a brace of acres of vineyard in the Crimea, a leash of Poles, the great Potemkin of the Quarantine, and a

Prince and Princess G.: the latter laid upon mattresses on the deck, apparently in the last stage of consumption. Poor creature! young and lovely she had left five children at Odessa, and was vainly seeking in change of air a recovery, to others evidently hopeless. A friend in attendance watched over her with all the solicitude of a sister; the Prince, her husband, a huge piece of humanity, looked little calculated to play the nurse.

The passage was fine, and my companions, with the exception of Potemkin, agreeable: he soon, however, retired to his proper place in the waist, and beguiled himself in the intellectual occupation of whistling up a wind, happily for us without success, for we had a calm the whole way. Our first view of the coast was near Cape Chersonesus, which has a lighthouse on it, and shortly after, with the assistance of a glass, I made out the Convent of St. George, and the promontory on which the Temple, of which Iphigenia was priestess, and where strangers wrecked on the coast are said to have been sacrificed, was situated. The classical recollections to which this

gave rise, formed an interesting topic of conversation, and one of the young Poles, fresh from the university, gave us quotations from Ovid, not by the *foot*, but the *yard*.

The ranges of hills which commence here, continue all along the coast, as far as Theodosia, but whether they are primary, secondary, or tertiary, I cannot pretend to say; they are very picturesque. The *Peter* now ran close in shore, and when within about twenty miles of Yalta, the slope formed by these mountains towards the sea was covered with Tartar villages, vineyards, and country seats. The mountains, though crowned with forests, are in some places so precipitous that they are devoid of trees, or any vegetation; their grey and broken masses contrast powerfully with the cultivation at their base, and appear ready to overwhelm the villages beneath.

The splendid château of Count Woronzoff, the Governor General of New Russia, was the last object of attraction before we entered the bay of Yalta; its oriental towers were in good keeping with the adjacent mosque. Yalta is

open to every wind but the north, and no vessels come here, excepting now and then a solitary coaster, bringing a few sacks of flour for consumption on the spot. The wharf built here some time before I visited the place, was so badly constructed, that a north-east gale destroyed it in one night: we landed on the "débris" by a plank. Six years ago, this village, misnamed a town, did not exist; the situation is pretty; the inn, kept by a German, though small and dear, is better than those of Odessa, and the beds are actually provided with blankets and sheets. There is also a German apothecary and one shop! Accompanied by the French colonel, I was soon en route up the valley, called that of "Noisettes," which, as well as walnuts, grow in great luxuriance; for about seven shillings I obtained fifteen okes (nearly thirty-seven pounds English) of the filberts. A clear stream flows through this beautiful valley from the mountains in the back-ground, which here recede from the shore, and on our return we added a fine trout to our purchase; he was in good condition, and weighed at least two pounds; we

paid our devoirs to him on board, and found him an excellent fish, though not *saumonée*. I was sorry to find a fishing-rod useless, but the stream was overgrown with trees, and the water low; this fish was taken by tickling. The great charm of Yalta is its retirement, and the almost total absence of employés and chinovniks, who infest every corner of Odessa. The next day, at twelve, we continued our voyage to Kertch, keeping in sight of, and near the coast, the whole way. The scenery was of the same character as on the preceding day, with rather more wood. The country-seats, with large vineyards running to the water's edge, rendered the landscape rich as well as picturesque. The headlands, particularly that of the Bear, crowned with the remains of a Genoese fortress, and Cape Matapan, were finer than any thing on the North coast of Ireland; no coast scenery that I ever saw came near to this in point of beauty. It was dark as we entered the port of Theodosia; there was, however, light enough to discern the old Genoese towers on the left of the harbour, which is considered by Admi-

ral Lazareff, the best in the Crimea, after that of Sevastopol. Here we landed Potemkin, with his sugar and other creature comforts, brought from Odessa to escape the duty. This piece of smuggling gave rise to an amicable row between him and the custom-house officer, who at first made a great show of opposition; but his disinterested regard for the revenue soon gave way, though gradually—for the acting was good on both sides—to the soft persuasion of his friend, and at the recollection that as Potemkin was captain of the port of Odessa, he might give him a turn some other time. Having taken in a few passengers, we proceeded on our way, and I soon after turned in for the night. Kertch was in sight early the next morning. The entrance to it is extremely uninteresting. The hill of Mithridates is the only elevation besides the tumuli that break the dreary waste of steppe, on which there is no tree or symptom of cultivation. The roads to the right were full of shipping; for those vessels that intend to enter the sea of Azoff are obliged to perform quarantine here before they are allowed to proceed; but a great number never do so, as they would lose a

great deal of time. The navigation of that sea is bad, and it is impossible to approach close to the shore, to take in a cargo, in consequence of the shallowness of the water. The merchants at Taganrog, therefore, ship the corn, the staple export, in small coasters. On their arrival at Kertch these vessels discharge it into the quarantine lighters, and they put it on board the shipping. This coasting trade is so profitable that these craft pay themselves in two years; they are principally manned by Jews, Greeks, and nondescripts. The Russian sailors are wretchedly ignorant of their business, so much so, that they sometimes make the Turkish coast instead of that on which Odessa is situated. Before I quitted the vessel, I learnt that in a few days an expedition was to leave Kertch for Circassia, with the view of erecting forts on those parts of the coast of Abasia remaining unoccupied. My informant was an artist, who had already been engaged to paint the anticipated triumphs of the descent!!

Delighted with the opportunity thus, as I thought, thrown in my way, of accompanying the expedition, and getting a sight of Circassia, I

made the best of my way to the Governor, Prince Kerkhoulidzeff, to whom I had a letter of introduction, in the hope of obtaining his sanction to my wishes. But here again, I found that British officers were in *mauvaise odeur*. Though the letter was from his countryman, General —, (a person with whom he was very intimate,) his manner, kind at first, became suspicious when he heard the request I had to make. I never saw a man pull such a long face: he hemmed and hawed; spoke of Mr. Bell, and the everlasting *Vixen*, as if I had been a party concerned in that transaction; muttered something about English opposition to the views of Russia; my being a military man; and finally, threw the difficulty off his own shoulders, by proposing to give me an introduction to the Commander in Chief of the fortresses on the coast of Abasia.

General Riefski received me with politeness, and offered to facilitate the accomplishment of any object I might have in view, in my visit to Kertch, but absolutely refused me permission to accompany him, assigning as the reason for his

non-compliance with my request, the positive orders of his Government that no foreigner, particularly a military man, and an Englishman, should be allowed, on any account, to visit the fortresses on the Circassian coast. For my consolation, I was desired to believe that an American, having special letters from the Emperor, granting him permission to go where he pleased, had also been refused! Disappointed, I went off to see the French Colonel's asphalte works, near Yeni Kalé, the ancient Myrmecium, at the other end of the straits. On our way there, which lay across the steppe, we turned aside to examine one of the most remarkable of the tumuli that cover the plain. As near as I could judge by pacing, the diameter of it was about 350 feet: this immense mound was composed of layers of different kinds of earth, but I did not observe any of the sea-weed or bark of trees, spoken of by Clarke. It formerly concealed a mausoleum, the entrance to which is by a gallery thirty-six paces long, lined with solid masonry of hewn stone, admirably fitted; the surface is rough, like that of the arch of Drusus. The chamber is square, and about seven

feet from the ground, a superstructure rises from the thickness of the walls, which is gradually worked into a cone of peculiar form, each stone in every layer being made to project a certain proportion of its length beyond the one beneath it. The holes in the stonework at the end of the gallery, which originally received the hinges of the door, still remain. This tumulus had been opened previously to the occupation of the Crimea by the Russians, probably by the Genoese, as a Latin cross was found painted on the wall; but this is nearly obliterated. Their entrance had been effected at the top, but from birds having built in the opening for many years, rubbish had accumulated, and the circumstance had, therefore, most fortunately remained unobserved by their successors. Had they known this at the time they made their excavations, they would not, in all probability, have taken the trouble, or gone to the expense of working at the side of the tumulus; more particularly as everything of value had been removed by their predecessors, who left nothing but a patera, and a few other pieces of pottery, and the gallery would most likely have remained

undiscovered. Both the chamber and the gallery have been much defaced by the peasants, who have knocked away great portions of the stonework; they are now tenanted by great numbers of frogs, and occasionally by the sheep and cattle that graze around.

Our curiosity satisfied, we resumed the road to Yeni Kalé. There is a fort here, and in it a sarcophagus, spoken of by Clarke. The inhabitants of the village are of Greek descent; persons going to the Kuban and baths at Petigorsky, take boat here, the distance across being about eleven English miles. This part of the country, as well as the island of Taman, opposite, is very rich in bitumen, which runs freely in a cutting of three feet. The volcanoes of mud, about a mile from the fort, are curious: they were in eruption when I visited them, the mud flowing in all directions, and leaving in some places a large deposit of sulphur. From hence we had a good view of the sea of Azoff, which looked turbid and still; having inspected the works, which appear likely to be profitable, if encouraged by the Government, I returned to Kertch.

This was my first jaunt in a telega, and I suffered accordingly. To describe one in a few words, it will only be necessary to say that the body of the vehicle resembles a large pig trough placed on four wheels, without springs, each wheel travelling in a different plane from the rest, on wooden axles roughly made. The horses, however, had plenty of *go* in them. The yemtschik's shouts of "No, no, no, no, poshol, scorri!" mingled with the loud ringing of the bell attached to the pole, were accompanied by a liberal application of his short whip, and we tore over the steppe, regardless of any inequalities in the ground, or gripps in the track, which we sometimes left altogether: had a tumulus been in the way, I firmly believe Jehu (a real one) would have put his horses at it. The straw that had been put into the telega, to break the shocks, was useless, and I was obliged to hold on with both hands to keep my seat. General Perofski, the hero of the Khiva expedition, made the journey from Orenburg to Moscow in one of these vehicles, in an incredibly short space of time; bearing, as quickly as possible, the news of his own failure. "Mashallah," said his

friends, "what a feat!" and thus terminated the expedition.

The moon had risen before we reached the town, and about three versts from it we entered a street of tumuli. Perhaps these mausoleums formed, as in the ancient Roman cities,* the principal approach to that of Panticapæum, "once in verdure clad," but now laid open and gutted by those, who frequently make a merit of laughing at history and its associations; and who collect antiquities, and have museums, not from any interest they really take in them, as elucidating the habits and customs of a people who once possessed them, but as one of the drop scenes intended to give effect to their miserable, be-

* Most of the roads leading out of ancient towns are lined with tombs, and if such a spectacle can ever be said to form a pleasing view, we have an instance of it at Pompeii, where the Street of the Tombs is one of the most interesting objects in that extraordinary place. Near to Pozzuoli (Puteoli,) on the Via Campana, we have an instance of the frequency of tombs on the roads near to cities. Going from Rome, also, through any of the gates at the east end of the town, we find ruins of similar edifices. *Burton's Antiquities*, p. 272. vol. i. The Via Appia, Aurelia, and Flaminia, were lined with tombs on each side.

cause insincere, attempts at improvement and civilization.

The hospitality of Mr. Wigfall, our vice-consul, enabled me with great pleasure to cut the inn, a villainous cabaret, yclept "the club;" the invitation, therefore, so kindly offered by him, was gratefully accepted, and I drove up to his door.

CHAPTER VII.

The Museum at Kertch—Cedar sarcophagus—Gold ornaments—Tatar tradition—The Macrocephali, or long heads of the ancients.

THE following morning after breakfast I made the acquaintance of an under secretary of the governor. He had been brought up in Circassia, and, as he spoke the language fluently, was frequently employed on the coast of Abasia as an interpreter. In his company I paid a visit to the Museum, which, (with the exception of the specimens that have been removed to the imperial cabinet at the Hermitage,) contains all the antiquities found in the different tumuli that have been opened. I must also except *a few* which have found their way into the pockets of those persons who superintended the excavations, and into those of the workmen. Of this fact I had

ocular demonstration, for two gold articles, of considerable value, were offered to me for sale.

The Museum, which formerly served as a *corps-de-garde*, was surrounded by fragments of columns, and other “*débris*” of ancient architecture; amongst this collection, and apparently totally neglected, was a marble sarcophagus of great beauty. The lock was so rusty that we had some difficulty in opening the door, which was at last effected by the curator’s deputy, a non-commissioned officer of the regiment in the town. The state of the lock, and the general confusion prevailing in the rooms, were pretty good proofs that the place was seldom visited: the medals were not even arranged.

Some of the Greek vases were of elegant shape, and in good preservation; the principal designs represented Europa and the Bull, and the still more favourite subject, the battles of the Amazons, particularly interesting in this country, so near the scene of their fabulous achievements; but there was nothing in them different from those of other collections. A sarcophagus of cedar wood particularly attracted my attention; many parts of it were beautifully turned, and the

cornice at the top was carved in the egg and thunderbolt pattern; a considerable portion of it which had been gilt, remained almost uninjured. Thin plates of gold, beaten into reliefs representing subjects of the Greek mythology, or circumstances relating either to the life or death of the deceased, had been suspended on each panel of the interior; but having fallen from their places, they were injudiciously taken out and placed in another part of the room. There were other sarcophagi of the same materials, that had apparently been charred by fire, but of coarser execution. Amongst the gems were a few good intaglios in gold rings of simple form; gold earrings, bracelets, and bangles, all of the most beautiful workmanship; there were also several crowns of laurel and oak in gold, which had encircled the heads of the noble dead. One of the bangles, admirably wrought, had the two ends carved into lions' heads, and the neck enamelled in a lozenge pattern of two colours. These splendid ornaments are strong evidence of the wealth and refinement of the inhabitants of the ancient and once powerful city of Panticapæum. The gold of which they

are made is without alloy ; it bent with very little pressure.

The Tartars have a tradition, that upwards of forty pouds, nearly one thousand four hundred and forty pounds English, of this metal, in ornaments and coin, were, several hundred years ago, taken from one of the tumuli in the neighbourhood ; and they call it in consequence the Golden Hill. This is, no doubt, fabulous, but I think there is every reason to believe that not above one third of the treasures found by the Russians, in making their excavations, is in the possession of the government. The principal work of art that remains to be spoken of is an alto-relievo in bronze, about nine inches in diameter, much oxydized, but showing wonderful execution. The rest of the collection consists chiefly of glass bottles of curious shapes, one of them with a neck at least a foot and a half long ; bronze and terra-cotta vases, bronze instruments, and arrow heads ; lamps, a brass mirror, and scarabæi, amphoræ, lachrymatories, and patera, in terra-cotta, very small gold masks, human hair, &c. Of course there are Roman as well as Greek remains in this

museum, but the latter prevail; the former nation not having had possession of the country till after the defeat of Pharnaces by Cæsar, the occasion on which he dictated his famous letter to the Roman senate, "Veni, vidi, vici." But perhaps the greatest curiosity in the collection is the skull of a *Macrocephalus*, said to have been found in the neighbourhood of the Don.

It is not a little remarkable that the Greeks, being ignorant of the natures and languages of the people to the eastward of the Euxine, were very much in the habit of describing different tribes by names formed from their physical characters; just as we say that some tribes on the north-west coast of America are "Flat-heads," so they called the *Macrocephali* "Long-heads."

Their historians seem to have peopled the countries beyond the stormy Pontus with inhabitants, to whom they have attributed the most extraordinary physical peculiarities, so fabulous and marvellous, that it is quite inconceivable how they could have believed in the existence of such monsters. It has been observed that the natives of this unknown land were *Sauromatæ*, which may

mean, with a slight deviation of orthography, "Lizard-eyed." Herodotus refers to the Ari-maspi, one-eyed people; the Argippæi, bald from their birth, having large chins and nostrils like the ape species, and others. There were, likewise, the Gymni, naked people; the Kehryphi, the concealed, hidden people; Aonopes, sheep-faced people; the Bathychætones, the thickly haired people.

Strabo speaks of a tribe called the Phthirophagi, or louse-eaters; they came to Dioscures for commercial purposes, and from their filthiness received this appellation. It is true ancient authors have left but meagre information regarding the history of the Macrocephali. Their existence, however, has been amply authenticated, even if the testimony afforded by the preservation of their skulls were wanting. It is rather singular that Pliny, who, as a naturalist, might be expected to have made some inquiries on so interesting a subject, merely mentions the site of their principal town, while, in many instances, he gives his attention to the greatest absurdities, and exhibits a credulity exceeding even that of

Herodotus, who lived upwards of four hundred years before him. Amongst other wonders, he asserts that he was an eye-witness of a woman being transformed into a man on the marriage day, and that the gentleman was alive when he wrote his book. But he is not alone, for Livy also alludes to a similar circumstance having taken place in his day.

According to the opinions of Hippocrates, Pomponius Mela, Pliny, Valerius Flaccus, and others, the Macrocephali appear to have inhabited that part of the shores of the Euxine between the Phasis and Trapesus, the modern Trebizonde. Xenophon places them near the Scythini; Strabo and Eustathius affirm that the Macrones or Macrocephali, (for they appear to have considered them the same,) were anciently called the Sanni. Strabo speaks of another nation called the Sigynni, who also used artificial means to alter the natural shape of the head; they lived nearer to the Caucasus, and some among them were in the habit of making the heads of their children very long; so that the forehead, by being compressed, was forced out *beyond the chin*. This people adopted many

of the customs of the Persians, and had a race of small horses with very thick hair, which were too weak to be ridden. They were generally harnessed four together in a carriage; the women were practised from their infancy in driving these light teams, and those who made the best *whips* had the privilege of choosing their own husbands. Pliny, however, takes no notice of the Sigynni; Herodotus alludes to them, but places them in European Scythia, beyond the Danube; and Hippocrates and Apollonius of Rhodes, confirm Strabo's opinion of their living near the Caucasus. Pliny, however, differs from Strabo, and thinks that the Macrones and Macrocephali were two distinct tribes of people, for he says, "Moreover, in Pontus you have also the nation of the Macrocephali, with the town Cerasus and the port Condulæ, beyond which are the Bechires, and so forward to the quarter of the Macrones." But be this as it may, the majority of the ancient writers concur in fixing upon Cerasus, now Keresoun, as the principal town of the Macrocephali, or long-heads, of their day. Pomponius Mela calls it one of the most notable towns of Pontus. The city

was not celebrated in this respect only, for from it the cherry was introduced into Europe by Lucullus. Pliny speaks of this in his fifteenth book, and Holland,* who translated that author, gives the passage in a manner so quaint and pleasing, that, though not immediately bearing on the subject, I have been tempted to extract it:—

“Before the time that L. Lucullus defeated K. Mithridates, there were no cherrie trees in Italie, but after that victorie, (which was about the 680th yeare from the foundation of the City of Rome,) he was the man that first brought them out of Pontus, and furnished Italie so well with them, that within six-and-twenty yeares, other lands had part thereof, even as far as Britaine, beyond the ocean. Howbeit, as we have before said, they could never be brought to grow in Egypt, for all the care and industrie employed about them. Of cherries, the reddest sort is called Apronia, the blackest Actia. The Cæcilian be round withal; the Julian cherries have a pleasant taste, but they must be taken new from the tree

* Philemon Holland, born at Chelmsford, Essex, in 1550, and died in his eighty-sixth year.

and presently eaten, for so tender be they otherwise, that they will not abide the carriage. Of all other, the Duracine cherries be the sovereign, which in Campaine, are called Pliniania. But in Picardie, and those low countries of Belgica, they make most account of the Portugal cherries, as they do likewise who inhabit upon the river Rhene. They have a hew with them composed of three colours, between red, black, and green, and alwaies looke as if they were in ripening still. It is not yet full five years since the cherries called Laurea were known, so called they be, because they were grafted upon a bay tree stocke, and thereof they take a kind of bitternesse, but yet not unpleasant to the taste. There be, moreover, Macedonian cherries, growing upon a small tree, seldom above three cubits high, and yet there be certain dwarfe cherries, not full so tall, called Ekamæcerasti, (that is, ground cherry shrubs.) The cherry tree is one of the first that yieldeth fruit unto his master, in token of thankfulness and recognizance of his paines all the yeare long. It delighteth to grow in cold places and exposed to the north. The cherrie will drie

in the sunne, and may be kept in barrele like olives."—But to return to the Macrocephali.

It was a subject of great regret to me, that in consequence of the Curator's absence at Odessa, I was unable to obtain a drawing of the skull I saw in the Museum at Kertch. It presented all the peculiarities of a head compressed by artificial means, and may possibly have been that of a Macrocephalus, who left Pontus, and settled near one of the Greek colonies on the Tanais. Hippocrates, the only author besides Strabo who gives any definite account of the process by which the Macrocephali accomplished the distortion of the head, says, that this nation had heads different from all the world. As soon as a child was born, they formed its soft and tender skull, by compressing it with their hands, assisted by the use of bandages and proper arts. In this way the spherical figure of the head was perverted, and being forced out of its natural shape, they effected their object of lengthening it by sacrificing the width. He does not say whether the forehead projected or receded, but it has been shown that Strabo, in describing the mode in which the Sigynni practised this custom, as-

serts that their foreheads projected forward, and in the words of the translator, "au point d'ombrager le menton," whereas the skulls of the Caribs and Chinouks recede. Hippocrates accounts for this custom amongst the ancients by an opinion prevalent amongst them that a long head was evidence of a noble nature; other authors, that it was an indication of courage, which, in those days, it may be inferred, meant the same thing. The old man of Cos observes, that though at first a law or custom, nature subsequently conformed to that custom, and in process of time it became so far natural as to make the practice useless; a conclusion grounded upon his opinions on the generative system, which savour strongly of the logic which proves a horse chestnut to be a chestnut horse! He says, "Generally speaking, a man with a bald head has bald-headed children; squint-eyed, squint-eyed; blue-eyed, blue-eyed; distorted, distorted. Why, therefore," says the good doctor, "should not a Macrocephalus beget a Macrocephalus?" But this opinion is surpassed by the learned of our own times. "Listen," said an ardent disciple of the Phrenologists to me one

day, "let me only have a choice amongst five thousand persons of two heads, bearing the necessary characteristics for my purpose, and I will engage, on their marriage, to produce either a Newton, a Liston, a Napoleon, a Sir Robert Peel, or a Lord John Russell." This appears to be carrying out the science of Phrenology with a vengeance!

It is not a little remarkable that even in the earliest ages we find the very same customs prevailing in the new and old world; the Scythians on the Euxine were in the habit of scalping, and hanging up their scalps, as trophies, like the savage warriors of the Indian tribes of North America; and the Macrocephalus of Titiaca may have been co-existent, if not antecedent, with those of Pontus. Garcilasso de la Vega, a native Peruvian author, descended from the Incas, (and probably from the Spanish poet, to distinguish him from whom he is commonly called El Inca,) assures us that this custom was practised before the arrival of the Spaniards in that country. In 1585 the synod of the diocese of Lima issued a decree against the Indian practice of disfiguring the shape of the head by artificial pressure, "Cu-

pientes penitus extirpare abusum et superstitionem, quibus Indi passim infantum capiter formis imprimunt, quas ipsi vocant caito, oma, opalta; statuimus et præcipimus," and the punishment for any woman found guilty is thus mentioned: "frequentet doctrinam per continuos decem dies mane et vesperi, pro prima culpa; pro secunda, vero per viginti," &c., &c. Civilization, however, progressed but slowly, and the custom continued to be followed by several nations in that country. The Omaquas practised it, as did also the Maroons and free negroes, after they had established themselves amongst the Caribs. It prevailed, likewise, in Carolina, and between that province and New Mexico. Blumenbach, in his work on the "Unity of the Human Race, and its Varieties," adduces numerous instances, and quotes a variety of authorities to prove that the practice of applying pressure to the heads of infants existed up to his time in many parts of Europe. In the able and indefatigable "Researches" of Dr. Pritchard, which he has happily rendered so interesting to every reader, we have the custom brought under our notice as it exists in the present day, amongst the tribes on the north-west coast of America. The

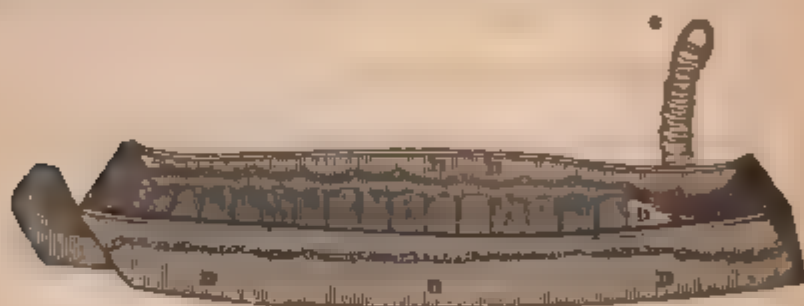
practice prevails along its whole extent, from the Salmon river, in lat. 53 deg. 30 min., to the Umpqua river, in lat. 46.

It has been observed, that the Macrocephali of Pontus considered a head thus artificially shaped as evidence of a noble nature. The nations of America, however, have assigned various reasons for practising this custom. It is difficult to suppose that this flattening process could have originated with any view to its usefulness ; the object, however, as stated by some travellers is, that it tended to enlarge the interval between the eyes, so that the visual rays, turning to the right or left, the sight might embrace a much larger portion of the horizon, and thus give them facilities of discovering game in their hunting expeditions. The Omaquas did it to give their heads a greater resemblance to the moon. The Maroons and free negroes, to distinguish those children born free or in slavery. The tribes on the Columbia, in compliance with their ideas of beauty, and also to distinguish them from their slaves. Cox, in his travels on that river, says, that "the most devoted adherent of our first Charles never entertained a stronger aversion to a *Roundhead*, than these

savages." The process by which this distortion of the head is effected, amongst these tribes and nations varies considerably.

The ancient Macrocephali used bandages and proper arts, but what those arts were we are left to conjecture. The Omaquas pressed the heads of their children between two planks. The Indians between the province of Carolina and New Mexico gave their children a slanting position in the cradle, so that the crown of the head, resting on a small sack of sand, supported all the weight of the body. But the most detailed account of it, as practised by the Indians of the Columbia river, is given by Dr. Morton, in his splendid work of the "*Crania Americana*." The most cruel mode is that of the Wallamuts. They place the infant, soon after its birth, upon a board, to the edges of which small loops are attached, and cords are passed across the back in a zigzag manner through these loops, enclosing the child, and binding it firmly down. To the upper end and edge of this board, in which is a cavity to receive the back part of the head, another small one is attached by hinges, and made to lie obliquely on the forehead. The force of the pressure is regu-

lated by several strings attached to the edge, passed through holes in the board upon which the infant is lying, and secured there. But the Chinouks and upper Indians proceed with less cruelty : " A sort of cradle," as shown by the subjoined drawing taken from Dr. Morton's work, " is

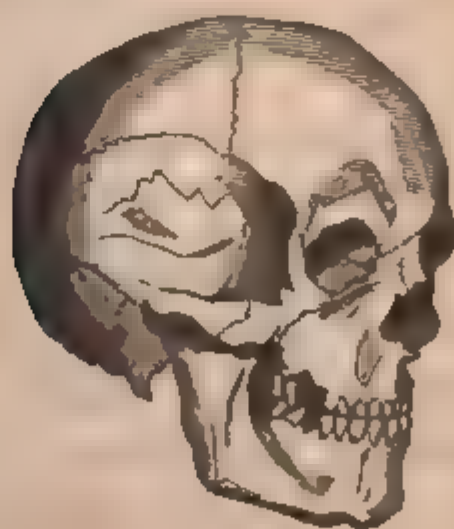


formed by excavating a pine log, about three feet long, to the depth of eight or ten inches. Midway between the top and bottom, inside, are little slats of light wood, AAA, in a transverse direction ; the head of the cradle B, is an excavated chamber, terminating, towards the end, in an inclined plane, D, the rounded margin of which supports the child's neck, while the head itself is received into the cavity at B : attached to the side of the cradle is the pad C, made of tightly plaited and woven grass, with a loop at the end. A bed of little grass mats is placed at the bottom of the cradle, on these the infant is placed ;

the head and neck rest also on a pillow of the same material. The pad *c* is then drawn down over its forehead, and keeps it in its place: the body of the child is of course confined, as in the former case, and the lateral loops *DDD*, are for the purpose of attaching cords in order to keep it fixed in this position; the pad, however, causes the flatness of the forehead. The projecting end *e* is rounded; when poised and a rotary motion applied to the opposite end, it answers for rocking the cradle. The child remains in this cradle from eight to twelve months, or until the sutures of the skull have in some measure united and become solid and firm. The appearance of the infant, while in this state of compression, is described by Cox as both ludicrous and frightful; and he says, that "the little black eyes being forced out by the bandages, resemble those of a mouse choked in a trap."

Strange as it may appear, we have the concurrent testimony of all travellers that the intellectual faculties of the modern Macrocephalus are not impaired by this cruel and unnatural custom. The first woodcut represents the compressed skull of a

Clatsap from the "Crania Americana." The second is that of a Greek in its natural state, taken from Dr. Pritchard's "Researches"—Nature and Art! I must throw myself on the mercy of the reader for this digression, which has grown out of a subject by which I have been extremely interested.



CHAPTER VIII.

Governor's museum—Ancient mole—Hill of Mithridates—Breast-plate of a crusader—Military undress—Suwaroff—His jewels—Russians on the Indus—Khiva expedition—Cold soup—Yalta—Pallas—Crimean vineyards—Arrival at Cherev—A verandah.

THE governor's private museum contains two very interesting, though not intrinsically valuable relics. One, a wicker basket, probably the most favourite article of the young girl in whose tomb it was found, and for that reason buried with her; the other, a part of a fishing net. Neither of them was very perfect; the former, as might be expected, being in the best preservation of the two. From the museum we went to the market-place, the site of an old Genoese fort, in which there was a most abundant supply of water melons: the lower orders live on them in the summer. The church near this square, is of great antiquity, but

it has no other recommendation. We now ascended the staircase of Mithridates, called so, as the hill to which it leads bears his name. This staircase is one of the governor's hobbies, and though only built five years ago, and having cost an immense sum in its construction, is now in ruins. "Ainsi de même" of the quay, a wretched piece of engineering; the stones of which it is built are so small, and so easily moved by the south-east winds, that it has been found necessary to secure them by iron bars and cramps. This is a miserable contrast to the ancient mole mentioned by Strabo: the remains of that work are still visible when the water is clear and still. Though Kertch is the head quarters of the army acting on the coast of Abasia, and the nearest point to the seat of war, there is no military hospital either in the town or neighbourhood, and the barracks are very small; the wounded are therefore sent to Theodosia and Sevastopol. The money wasted on this staircase would have built a hospital. Half-way up the hill of Mithridates, is a Boulevard planted with trees, as dry as walking-sticks, perishing for want of moisture. A temple, meant to be

a fac-simile of that of Theseus at Athens, has been erected on this walk, and is intended for a museum; four pillars, however, are wanting, the resemblance, therefore, is not striking; moreover, it has been, as usual in Russia, duly whitewashed. What a contrast to the original, on which, for ages past, a ray of each succeeding sunset seems to have rested, and created the rich and golden tints that so much enhance its beauty!

A great part of the hill of Mithridates, like the Mons Testaceus at Rome, is composed of broken pottery. We scrambled to the summit,—the view from it is extensive, but monotonous. Tumuli, tumuli, tumuli. They put me in mind of the Lincolnshire grace over the rabbits. The lively imaginations in the neighbourhood assert that Mithridates was buried here; Appian says, in the cemetery of his ancestors at Sinope; they also affirm that he sat in the stone chair cut out of the rock, on the top of this hill, when he reviewed his troops, previously to his last expedition against the Romans. Clarke assigns a tumulus more to the west as his place of sepulture, and says Suwaroff was so taken in when he visited it, that the

veteran soldier knelt upon the ground and wept! humbug! Almost the first speech I heard from a Russian general who came to see us in the Quarantine, was, "*Capitaine, nous sommes sur la terre classique, nous avons les cendres de Mithridate;*" but his interest was mere affectation; he knew little, and cared nothing, about the heroes of antiquity.

I wound up the day by dining at General Rief-ski's, and was fortunate enough to make the acquaintance of Madame R., a very elegant and amiable person. He received me kindly and with frankness. The party consisted principally of his own staff, and a few officers from the forts on the coast. The walls of the room in which we dined were decorated with every kind of ancient weapon offensive or defensive. They were the proceeds of many a foray in Circassia, and arranged in trophies between the windows, had a very good though singular effect. The most curious relic in the collection was the breastplate of a crusader, whether left in Circassia by a Christian knight with his own bones, or brought from Asia Minor, I leave for the consideration of antiquarians; at

any rate, the room illustrated the song in one respect, for it was,

———“hung about with guns, and pikes, and bows,
And swords, and good old bucklers, that had stood some
good old blows.”

But here, the general's hospitality excepted, comparison must cease, for instead of sitting in “doublet and trunk hose” like his worship, his handsome but portly figure was cased in the Russian uniform, a toilette which, I understand, he exchanges for his dressing-gown as often as he can; and being his own commanding officer, this is pretty frequently. The *déshabille* of General Yermoloff was far more extraordinary. This officer was constantly in the habit of appearing in a striped pink shirt like the soldiers, and lived upon borsch and quass, the national dish and beverage. These extravaganzas made Yermoloff very popular with his men; possibly, his reason for affecting customs so singular in a person of his rank. I heard an anecdote this evening, which if true, is strongly illustrative of Suwaroff's readiness at finding an expedient when put to a diffi-

culty. In the retreat from Switzerland, in 1799, the Russian army severely pressed by the French, and having suffered dreadfully from the inclemency of the weather and a scarcity of food for many days, knocked up under privations which even their hardy natures were unable to contend against. Jomini says, that on this occasion the sick, wounded, and a great part of the baggage, were abandoned, and many hundred men, with all the sumpter horses and mules fell down the precipices and perished; and he adds, that no language can express "*ce que cette retraite eut d'horrible.*" The Russian army, in this harassed condition, on arriving one evening very late at their ground, received to their great surprise, an order to renew their march at midnight: but being completely worn-out and dispirited, the men began to murmur and refused to comply. Suwaroff hearing this, and knowing that every hour was of the utmost consequence, sent some of his staff to expostulate, and explain to them the necessity of their making further exertions. Their efforts proved unavailing; he therefore went out himself, and addressing the troops, succeeded with great difficulty

in obtaining their promise to march at cock-crow. The soldiers, fancying they had secured a few hours' more repose, were soon asleep. At midnight, however, the Marshal rose, and going to a short distance from the bivouac, played chanticleer to such perfection, that in five minutes every man was under arms, and the whole division on the march.

One of Suwaroff's many peculiarities was the great fancy he had of playing, and amusing himself with his jewels, which he always carried with him in his campaigns. They were very splendid; particularly the diamonds. The greater part had been presented to him by crowned heads; but the gem he most cherished, was a brilliant of extraordinary size and fine water, given him by the Empress Catherine. When suffering under illness or defeat, he always ordered his jewels to be brought to him, and taking them out one by one, generally keeping the empress for a *bon œil*, not a *bonne bouche*, he coquetted and played with them much in the same way that Dragonetti, the prince of double basses, is said to be in the habit of doing with the dolls, which he invariably takes with him in his musical campaigns.

The drawing-room to which we retired after dinner, presented some curious contrasts. It is true, every thing was extremely elegant; but while some of the staff were occupied in singing at the piano with the ladies, the general in a wrapper and unbuttoned shirt reposed in a "causeuse," puffing his "cigarito," in defiance of all regard for his rich damask furniture, or Madame Riefski's nerves, who appeared to be in a state to require them all. The general having heard that I had been several years in India, requested me to fill the vacant seat beside him in the causeuse, and entered into a discussion on the subject of a Russian invasion of that country.

The difficulties in his proposed line of route were quite smoothed away as far as Bokhara, and there, like Alexander on the Hydaspes, he intended to build boats, and float his army of 50,000 men down a certain river, called the Moura, that flowed into the Indus. I leave his geography to Arrowsmith, Burnes, or Wood. Once at the Indus, he thought there could be no doubt as to the result, assuring me that it would be impossible to concentrate more than 10,000 British troops upon

this point, and winding up his argument by laying the flattering unction to his soul, that the Sepoys, like the Persians, were men of straw. I need scarcely add that his ignorance of India was extreme, and my gravity was severely put to the test. But the General is not singular in his opinions, for this invasion is a question that Russians have not only the vanity and assurance to speak of openly; they consider themselves certain of success whenever they choose to make the attempt. One of the emperor's present aides-de-camp brought himself into notice from his chateau in the depths of Podolia, by the intelligent plans which he drew up and forwarded to his imperial majesty on the subject. The result however of the Khiva expedition should teach them, if it has not already done so, the necessity of modifying their views upon this subject. They would have acted with more wisdom, (only that theirs is of the cabinet rather than the field,) had they not attempted an invasion which terminated in so much disaster and disgrace. Their military reputation, the point on which their influence in Central Asia entirely depends, has been completely lowered by this failure; while

ours, rising above no ordinary difficulties, has been elevated to a high degree by the gallant conduct of our troops, and a combination of events which have finally led to success.

To return from so long a digression. This and another evening passed off agreeably; and on the following morning I visited the lazaretto. The confusion of tongues at the parlatoire beat that of Odessa, which I thought it would have been impossible to equal.

Before leaving Kertch, I had very nearly fallen a sacrifice to my curiosity, having been rash enough to take some of the cold soup, called Batvinia, at the governor's table. This atrocious mess is made of salt fish and onions, pickled cucumbers, ice, and quass, and—a Russian alone knows what besides.

As there was nothing but a steppe to traverse between this place and Theodosia, I preferred returning to Yalta by the steamer. We sailed out of the harbour at the same time with the Taganrog boat, and in the short trial we had with her found that Peter the Great, though the smallest, was much the fastest vessel. The communication between Odessa and the Sea of Azoff is kept up

by the former. She was built at Odessa by a "conseiller d'état actuel," which in Russia, means a man who never advises the state in any thing. This "pyroscaphe" had four feet water in the hold ten days after she went to sea, and her captain White, looks very *blue* at times. But "it is an ill wind that blows nobody good," and she is said to be largely insured by the Baron R. of Odessa, who speculates deeply upon bad ship-builders, and the chances of the elements. The breeze freshened towards evening, and the sea getting up, harmonized with the bold and rocky coast.

The next day we were landed at Yalta. Having hired horses at the inn, I proceeded to the Prince G—— at Choreis, who had kindly given me an invitation to visit him. The road wound along the precipitous sides of the hills which form the valley; though longer than the one nearer the coast, it is much better and more picturesque, and the scene yielded nothing in beauty to the small valleys of Switzerland. Pallas certainly has painted nature here in very glowing colours, but his description of the luxuriant vegetation in this

part of the Crimea is scarcely overdrawn in the following passage: "Dans ces vallées le laurier toujours verdoyant s'associe à l'olivier, ou grenadier, au celtis ou le frêne mammiifère, le térébinthier, le sumach, le baguenandier, le ciste à feuille de sauge, l'émérus et le fraisier arbousier de l'Asie Mineure, croissant partout en plein vent * * * ou le noyer et tous les arbres frutiers sont les plus communs de la forêt, qui pour mieux dire n'est qu'un jardin frutier abandonné à lui même * * * ou, enfin, les vignes domestiques et sauvages s'élèvent à l'envie sur les plus hauts arbres, retombent se relèvent encore, et forment avec la viorne fleurie, les guirlandes et les berceaux sans aucun emploi de l'art."

I realized nearly the whole of this description on my way to Choreis; the country seats and Tartar villages gave animation to the landscape. This remark, however, applies only to the coast, for the conquest of the Crimea has been followed by a general emigration of the Tartars, and the country is, comparatively speaking, depopulated. It is also little cultivated, and the communication with Odessa is so imperfect, that great distress

prevailed in the Crimea during the winters of 1839-40; rye flower was selling at 25 per cent. dearer than at the former place. About two miles from Yalta the road passes the house of a gentleman who farms the brandy distilleries of Odessa. A most exquisite specimen of animated nature resides in it in the person of his daughter Catherine Eslénieff. Had Pallas seen her he would most assuredly have made her the Eve of his Crimean paradise. The situation is beautiful, and the house is surrounded by verandahs covered with every variety of creeping plants. The gates, rails, and finger-posts near the road side, which gave a great finish to the landscape, induced me to think that an Englishman had directed the taste of the proprietors. I was prepared to criticise, but found nothing upon which I could fairly exercise such a disposition. Continuing to ascend, we arrived at Massandra, a seat of Count Woronzoff's; his vineyards commence here, and continue with very little intermission down to the very beach, a distance of three versts. The irrigation is carried on by means of small canals, which are supplied with water by the numerous rills from the moun-

tains; the slope towards these vineyards is covered with wood, and interspersed with cottages in an excellent style of architecture: they are inhabited chiefly by persons having charge of the vines, many of them French and Germans. The view towards the sea was equally beautiful, the broad expanse of which, from this height, seemed to raise the horizon far into the heavens. Descending, I saw my host's house nearly buried in the trees and vineyards below me, and on entering it I received a hearty welcome.

We were joined at dinner by Mons. M——, the Governor of the Tauride, Count A——, the prince's nephew, and a French gentleman, his tutor, a most amiable and excellent man. The repast went off agreeably, and we then retired to a very large verandah, or rather open room, which joined the one we had dined in. It commanded magnificent views of the coast and of the vineyards, which, for a distance of nearly two versts, stretched down the slope towards the sea in front. The roof of this delightful retreat was supported by small wooden pillars at the angles, and the two sides, formed of trellis, were covered with

scarlet geraniums, fuschias, Mexican creepers, and other plants. The interior, which, from the situation of the house, would have been exposed to the setting sun, was shaded at each end by the branches of a splendid oak, and by the graceful festoons of vine which grew and waved amongst them.

Nothing could be in better taste than the furniture of this verandah ; the floor was covered with Indian matting, divans occupied three sides, and douros, ottomans, and all kinds of fashionable accessories to comfort, were placed about it in convenient confusion. Coffee and chibouques, the latter used by every one in this part of Russia, whether gentle or simple, were brought in, and it was late before we separated for the night.

CHAPTER IX.

Leave for Sevastopol—A Tartar village—The Princess S—— M——
—A "tartine Anglaise" Diplomats in a difficulty—Alupka—
Count Woronzoff's hospitality—Crimean locusts.

THE next morning I took my departure for Alupka, on my way to Sevastopol. The governor having furnished me with a Tartar padaroshna and an English saddle, and given orders that a corporal of the Balaclava Arnaouts should accompany me, I began my excursion under the brightest auspices. Travelling in the Crimea without the above-named document is very disagreeable, for the ordinary padaroshna, or order for *post horses*, is of no use, except on the high roads; that is, between Sevastopol and Simpheropol, and from thence to Yalta or Kertch. The Tartar ponies are most useful animals, and perform long

journeys with comparatively very little fatigue. They are remarkably sure-footed, as much so as a mule, but their only paces are a walk and canter.

Having promised to spend a week with my kind host on my return, we filed out of the court-yard immediately after breakfast; my Arnaout, in uniform, led the way, and a glance at his saddle, a hard leather cushion fastened on with a strap, showed me the inconvenience I had escaped by Mr. M——'s kindness; I came next; and the Tartar, to whom the three horses belonged, brought up the rear with my two carpet bags. These I have always found on such excursions the very best things to pack in and the most easily carried, as the handles of both being fastened together by a strap they can be thrown across the back of a horse in a second. The Tartar and the "impedimenta" were soon left behind, for the Arnaout and I got over the ground at a quicker pace, and I found my English hunting spurs good auxiliaries. Passing through Yalta, we came to Livadia, the seat of Count Potocky, (pronounced Pototsky,) formerly am-

bassador in Sweden. He has laid out large sums of money on this estate with great taste and judgment; the grouping of the trees was particularly good, and superior to any I saw on the coast. The park and land below his house are imperial property, and an architect from Berlin has been commissioned to build a villa here for the empress. The situation is beautiful, but should her majesty reside here, this part of the Crimea will, in all probability, become a place of general resort, and change its present quiet and retired character, so much in unison with the feelings of many of its inhabitants.

The next estate was that of Count de Witt, Governor General of the military colonies, since dead. The house is in Dutch taste, and wholly out of character with the scenery; a ball and cross, splendidly gilt, and perched on the summit of the mountain at the back, looked odd enough in such a situation. Near here I had the first opportunity of seeing a Tartar village, "*de près*;" the houses are very low, the roofs flat and covered with clay, and frequently so curiously placed against the mountain, that a person coming down from above

might easily ride or walk on to the top of one without being the least aware of it. Soon after I arrived at the house of my friend, the Princess S— M—, and was fortunate enough to find her at home; our acquaintance commenced in Odessa, and I was truly happy to have this opportunity of renewing it. This lady is a strong example of the superiority of the Russian women over their lords and masters; enthusiastic in her admiration of the south coast, she has retired here surrounded by her books, to seek in them that mental pleasure and refinement of feeling which she can rarely meet with in society. Her knowledge of the English language and literature surprised me, and her application of it to the most important object of our lives, gave me a very high opinion of her heart and judgment. I walked on with her in the evening to Mrs. M—'s, where I remained to tea. This lady, during the repast, desired me to cut her some bread and butter, a task that I endeavoured to accomplish with all the delicacy, though not dexterity, of a Vauxhall waiter; but my trouble was thrown away, for looking at the slice with contempt, she took one

bite, put down the remainder, and said in a tone which nearly disabled me from any further attempts at handling the knife, "Cut a thicker one, Sir, and put plenty of butter on it;" I did as I was desired; "More, Sir," reiterated the lady, "no tartine Anglaise for me."

This house might have been in the country of the Amazons as far as the absence of men went; I found upon inquiry that they were scarce animals in this part of the world, and this remark applied with peculiar force to the husbands of the eight ladies present, for they were all absent. In the little that I had seen of Russian society, I generally observed that if the wife was living at Odessa or Tiflis, the husband was, in all probability, either at Petersburg or Vienna, or any where else at an equally convenient distance. The Baroness de B—— lives near here; she was a great friend of Madame Krudner, the sorceress, or enthusiast, who had so much influence over the late emperor. It was night before I reached Alupka, where I was made welcome at the supper table of Mr. Hunt, the count's architect, who kindly offered his services in showing

me the house and grounds in the morning; and being thoroughly tired with my day's journey, I proceeded to the inn near his house. The bed, however, on which I purposed to rest my weary bones, proved, as usual, any thing but a place of repose, for I found it already occupied by a squadron of that interesting insect, called by naturalists the *cimex*. The Rev. Mr. Radcliffe, in his translation of a work, published by the Academy of Sciences at St. Petersburg in the last century, entitled *The Natural History of East Tartary*, says, "that bugs are never seen in the houses in the Crimea." This gives all the credit of their introduction to the Russians, who had not, at the time the work was written, settled themselves in their new conquest. "A propos" of an anecdote that was told me of the late Lord Durham: when that nobleman was sent as Ambassador Extraordinary to the court of St. Petersburg, he passed two or three days, on his way from Odessa, at the house of the Countess —, a lady of high family and large property. Having been half-eaten by vermin in houses equally grand, he and his suite wisely determined to sleep on the tables. I fol-

lowed his lordship's example, and rose early the next morning to lionize the place.

The chateau, though not finished, was sufficiently advanced to show that it will be a noble pile of building: in the architecture, Mr. Blore has mixed the oriental with the Elizabethan. The material used in its construction is a stone of a greenish colour, and is very difficult to work; it is taken from the crater of an extinct volcano in the grounds. The turrets, tracery, mullions, coins, and other ornamental parts of the building, are all worked in the same. The dining-room is of splendid dimensions, and lighted by two immense windows overlooking the sea; the groined ceiling is of oak, and the wall opposite to the windows is ornamented with two fountains of elegant form, in a dove-coloured marble veined with dark red, peculiar to the Crimea. The terrace in front is ornamented with orange trees and other choice plants; the gardens are well laid out, but of small extent; the plateau of ground on which the house stands being very much circumscribed by the sudden rise of the mountains at the back, and the precipitous fall towards the sea in front. Advan-

tage, however, has been taken of all the inequalities in the ground, and the rocks ejected from the crater have fallen into such picturesque positions, that little art has been required to convert them into the most secluded grottos; these have been greatly embellished by a profusion and variety of creepers and rock plants, and by the clear and pellucid streams, which, running from the mountains, have been dexterously turned through them; the ponds are full of trout.

The noble owner's arrival at his princely mansion is the signal for a general pilgrimage to Alupka, and visitors flock in from all parts of the Crimea to partake of his unbounded hospitality. The following anecdote, which was related to me at Odessa, will show to what extent this is encroached upon. One day, when the house was quite full, and a large party assembled at the breakfast table, the aide-de-camp in waiting reported that there was no tea. The house-steward was immediately summoned. "How is this?" demanded his Excellency, "no tea!" The man, however, unabashed, pointed with imperturbable coolness to the crowded table, and replied, "Mon-

sieur le comte, comment voulez vous du thé, avec un tas de sauterelles comme cela?" So goes the story, and likely enough to be true.

The rocks at Yamen, about thirty versts from Alupka, are picturesque, but the country is much more arid and stony, and the vegetation less abundant. I finished my ride at Moukalatka, a small estate of the French colonel's; he gave me a hearty welcome to his Tartar cottage, where simplicity, comfort, and contentment, evidently reigned.

CHAPTER X.

Leave Moukalatka—The view from the heights and forests of Baidar—Naked contentment—Method of taking quails—Convent of St. George—Colonel Upton—Docks at Sevastopol—English engineers—Russian soldiers on fatigue—The valley of Inkerman—The great harbour—References to the plan of Sevastopol—Military works—An American—St. Vladimir—The camp.

THE next morning, having taken leave of my kind friend and his amiable wife, I continued my journey. The rocky mountain at the back of his residence, which he pointed out to me as laying in my line of route, was so perpendicular, that until I was close to it I had no conception how we were to ascend, and I thought the name of it, the Devil's Staircase, well and appropriately bestowed. Trusting to my nag, I continued on his back; the corporal, perhaps the wiser of the two, led his; but I reached the summit without accident, and dismounted to enjoy the view more at my leisure; it was grand—I may say sublime. A feeling of solitude, which I always experience at a great

height, even when the landscape below is animated, was unbroken here: the sea lay "still and stirless," without a sail or bird to enliven its glassy surface. With the exception of the cottage I had left, there was no habitation within sight, and the only human being was my Tarter toiling up the steep and craggy path below. The forest, which commenced here, continued very nearly all the way to Baidar, a distance of six or eight versts, and the branches of the trees on each side of the road meeting overhead, formed an agreeable shade from the rays of the mid-day sun, which at this season of the year are rather oppressive. The timber is very small; the forest is said to be full of chevreuil; there are also red deer, and a few bears. We were detained two hours at Baidar for horses.

On arriving at a station, the Bashi, or head man, was not always in the way; when found, he immediately ascended the wooden minaret in the centre of the village, and commenced calling a roster of those whose horses were next for duty, a reply was soon elicited from one corner or another, and the man generally made his appearance

with them in half-an-hour. The Arnaout was of great service to me on these occasions. This time, however, finding that the horses were all in the fields, I laid down on a sheep-skin under the shed of a house, and watched a whole family of Tartars employed in bruising crab apples, from which they distil a coarse kind of brandy. While they were thus occupied, I observed a little boy, about two years old, with beautiful flaxen hair, leave the group; he was naked as he was born, his little stomach stuck out like an alderman's, and his only ornament was a cock's feather, which hung by his side for a sword; when about half-way across the court he espied a heap of mud in the centre, about the consistence of cream, in the middle of which, without further ado, he set himself down, and I thought I never in my life had seen such a specimen of naked contentment. His brothers and sisters appeared to think so too, for they never attempted to move the young urchin, and he remained there till I left, evidently enjoying his cool seat.

The valley of Baidar is pretty, but it requires a great deal of *entusymusy* to see in it either a

"Tauric Arcadia," or a "Crimean Tempé." Clarke's matter-of-fact criticism on the lady who called it so, is rather amusing. On approaching Balaclava I observed a man at a short distance from the road, catching quails; the process was simple enough—he was provided with a kind of landing net, made of light materials, and walking the birds up, caught them with it as they rose; about this time of the year they do so very heavily, from their extreme fatness, and great numbers are taken in this manner. This mode is by far the best, as shot would knock them to pieces. Balaclava is the head-quarters of the regiment of Arnaouts colonized here, and the corporal pressed his steed to his best pace as we entered, receiving various signs of recognition from many of his comrades loitering in the street. The houses are mean, and the bay, from being closed in by the rocks at the entrance, is muddy, and still as a mill-dam: the place smelt dreadfully of fish, which is the principal food of the inhabitants, and mine also, for a few pickled sprats were the only "mangiare" I could procure. Excepting the Genoese towers on the hill at the entrance

of the harbour, the only curiosity I saw here was a billiard-table, six feet by four, in a room of suitable dimensions, crowded with officers smoking, &c.

The picturesque ceased at Balaclava; the country beyond it, though undulating, was devoid of trees, and the vegetation was quite parched up; not a blade of grass was to be seen. At the Convent of St. George, our next station, I met several officers of the garrison of Sevastopol come out here on a pic-nic. I addressed one of them, who fortunately spoke French, and after a little conversation he was kind enough to offer me some refreshment, which, after a long and dusty ride upon pickled sprats, I was truly glad to accept. The convent is curiously built against a cliff overhanging the sea, and has nothing but the singularity of its position to recommend it. I joined the party on their return to Sevastopol, where we arrived about ten o'clock. The entrance to the town was most offensive and disgusting, a disgrace to those in command, and quite enough to counteract all the benefit of a quarantine establishment.

My friend B—— had given the corporal directions to conduct me to the best pot-house, for

there is no inn in the town. This wretched cabaret was kept by a German; we found "mein Herr" dead drunk, and the only bed-room occupied. After threading the streets up and down, with the pleasant prospect of bivouacking in one of them, we turned in at a billiard-room, the owner of which accommodated me with a rickety couch. The noise of the balls, as large as nine-pound shot, together with my usual bed-fellows, kept me awake all night. A kind and pressing invitation from my countryman, Colonel Upton, on the following morning, prevented the necessity of my returning to this kennel, which was frequented by all the riff-raff of the town. I experienced no little pleasure in sitting down to a breakfast which his good lady, with all her English habits and feelings unimpaired by a long residence in Russia, placed before me. Immediately after, accompanied by one of her sons, I sallied forth to see the dry docks erecting here under the Colonel's superintendence, and from his own plans; they are unique of their kind, and worthy of a detailed description.

The docks, five in number, are placed on two

sides of a quadrangular basin, as shown in the plan; the centre one in the rear is capable of receiving a first-rate of the largest size; two are for seventy-four gun ships, and the remaining two for frigates. As there is no tide, the lock principle has been adopted in the construction of these docks. The bottom of each is three feet above the level of the sea, and the ships are to be raised into the dock-basin by a series of three locks, each having a rise of ten feet; the surface of the water, therefore, in the dock basin is thirty feet above the level of the sea. Each dock can be laid dry by means of a subterranean drain, the sluice-valve of which being opened, carries off the water into the sea; by this means each dock may be used separately, and a ship taken in or out without interfering with the others. The dock-basin is supplied with water by means of a canal from the Tcherney-Ruilka, (the Black River,) which commences at the village of Tchergana, at which point it has an elevation of about sixty-two feet above the level of the sea. This canal is about ten feet wide, and eighteen versts (twelve miles) long, with a fall of a foot and a half in

each verst; it leads into a reservoir about eight versts from its commencement. Should the rivulet fail in the dry season, this reservoir contains a sufficient body of water to supply the dock-basin; but there is a much larger one constructing between the hills above the head of the canal. The line of the canal from the river to the docks runs over very difficult ground, chiefly by the sides of steep hills, and crosses many deep ravines. To remove these obstacles, and preserve a regular fall, it became necessary to construct an embankment, three aqueducts, and two tunnels. The tunnel at Inkerman, which I visited, is about three hundred yards long, and cut through a mass of freestone. But the great difficulty was to obtain a foundation for the first, or sea-lock. When the coffer-dam was made, and the water pumped out, which was not much more than seven feet deep, an excavation of twenty feet was necessary, as the foundation of the lock is nearly thirty feet below the level of the water in the bay: this ground of black mud and sand, when cleared out to about half the depth, was forced upwards by the pressure of the earth at the sides, so that

what was dug out in the day was filled up again in the night. To overcome this difficulty, it was necessary to drive the piles intended for the foundation over the whole surface of the lock, and the earth was taken out to the required depth across its whole breadth. This could only be done in narrow portions of about eight or ten feet wide; the piles were then cut to the proper depth, the framework put on, and the masonry commenced; this was repeated by degrees, till the whole was finished. It would appear almost impossible to have accomplished this difficult point any other way. The materials employed in the construction of the docks are freestone and granite; the latter is used at the gates, for the blocks on which the ships will rest in the docks, the whole of the upper course of the locks, docks, and dock-basin, in short, wherever there is great pressure, or liability to receive heavy concussions. The masonry is beautifully fitted, and the whole of the capstans and machinery of the locks are of English manufacture. The filter for watering the shipping is supplied by the same canal which feeds the dock-basin, and the water passes through

charcoal and sand; the building is neatly constructed, but is not yet in use. This, as well as the principal staircase, was built from Colonel Upton's designs; the latter is in strong contrast to that of Mithridates, or the "escalier monstre" at Odessa.

Colonel Upton is a pupil of the great Telford, and these docks will redound as much to his credit as an engineer, as the Menai bridge or canal of Gotha to his master's. The design and execution of this great work could not have fallen into better hands. The emperor appears to think so, by the notice which he has taken of Col. U.; and his imperial majesty's opinion carries the greater weight with it, and is the more flattering, as he is said to have a competent knowledge of engineering. It is gratifying to find our countrymen employed in such distant places; the master in Sweden, and the pupil in Tartary. The difficulties of such undertakings in Russia are considerably increased by the scanty number of good artificers, the principal part of those employed being soldiers, who, originally serfs, and not brought up to any trade, make but poor workmen, even when employed for the

most ordinary purposes. This I saw strongly illustrated in the removal of the hill, on the site of which the admiralty is to be erected. Upwards of 4,000 men taken from the garrison were at work to effect this. Very few had even hand-barrows; the majority were carrying away the earth in their coat-tails, and in bags about as large as those used by hackney-coachmen in feeding their horses. Their movements were slow and spiritless, and they seemed to be almost incapable of greater exertion. Those who are entirely under Colonel U.'s control, and obliged to use the wheel-barrows he has had made, could with difficulty be brought to see the benefit of them: but once satisfied on the subject, these useful articles were regularly fought for, as they work by task. The want of common energy exhibited by these men is easily understood. The government allowance of fourpence a day which they are supposed to receive, is put into the "*caisse d'épargnes*,"* from which few of them ever reap any benefit; at any rate, the prospect of doing so on discharge is too remote to be a stimulus to their exertions, whereas if the

* Stock purse.

money was paid into their hands at the time, it would be an incentive to their industry.

The pumps which clear the coffer-dams at the admiralty quay were worked by deserters. All persons travelling in this country without passports are considered vagabonds and are also liable to be so employed.

Having thoroughly inspected the docks, we took boat, and rowed up the bay to Inkerman to see the excavations in the rocks there. The chambers and chapels cut out of the freestone are said by Clarke and other authors to have been the residence of the Arians who retired there to escape persecution. They are now the retreat of reptiles of all sorts. The river which some travellers have described as *flowing* into the bay from one of the most beautiful valleys in Europe, was nearly stagnant, and as muddy as the Tiber itself. The valley has not more than half-a-dozen trees in it and its beauty, if it ever had any, has departed. Returning, we rowed about the harbour, perhaps the finest in the world. It has so great a depth of water in some of the bays or inlets, that line-of-battle ships of the largest size lay close in to the

shore. I walked on board the Warsaw of 120 guns, lying in the harbour marked J in the plan. The fleet is laid up here during the winter; the ships are then dismantled, and the crews go into their *barracks* !

The entrance to the port, about 800 yards wide, is made in the night, by keeping the two lights in one ; the nearest is at the end of the harbour, near Inkerman, and the other three miles off; and 200 feet above it, on the mountain, the anchorage is excellent.

The Alexander sand, as may be observed in the plan, narrows the entrance for large vessels to nearly one half of its apparent breadth, though the depth of water over it is sufficient for small ones. The Blonde paid a flying visit here a few years ago, and since her, the Mischief, a yacht of Captain L.'s; they both caused great commotion. The latter, a bit of a thing, left with a strong breeze against her, and the Russian man-of-war brig ordered to see her clear off, was obliged to bring up; had she persevered in the execution of her orders, she would in all probability have gone ashore for want of good handling.

144 REFERENCES TO THE PLAN OF SEVASTOPOL.

- A Fort Alexander.
- B „ Constantine.
- C „ Nicholas.
- D Large field work on the hill.
- E The ancient Church of St. Vladimir.
- F The Lazaret.
- G Ruins of the ancient city of the Chersonesus.
- H Harbour for Merchantmen.
- I Principal landing place.
- J Harbour for the Fleet.
- K Dry Docks.
- L The large filter at which the fleet are watered.
- M Admiralty.
- N Careening Harbour.
- O Powder Magazine.
- P Lighthouse at Inkerman.
- Q Small stream from the valley of Inkerman.
- R Tunnel.
- S Hospital.
- T Barracks.
- U Ordnance storehouses.

- a a a Batteries in earth.
- b b b Aqueducts of the canal.
- c c c Excavations in the rock at Inkerman.
- d d d Guard ships.
- e Church.

The three principal works which command the approach, entrance, and interior of this harbour are, forts Alexander on the right, Constantine on the left, and Nicholas at the base of the hill on which the town stands; they are marked in the plan with the letters A B C. These forts, or rather batteries, in which a system of casemates has been adopted to the exclusion of every other principle, have been erected from the designs of a Frenchman in the Russian engineers. Their construction in this respect renders them unique in the annals of fortification; for though casemates have been and are frequently used, they never have been so to the same extent as in this instance. The freestone of which they are built is soft, and the strength of the masonry very questionable. The counter-forts are filled with rubble, and several of the key stones of the arches have given way under a salute; the facing, however, is neatly finished, and the works externally have a most formidable appearance. The Constantine and Nicholas batteries are not yet completed; the former will be the largest, with three tiers of guns; the upper "en barbette." This work, rounded at the end

towards the sea, is closed in the rear, which has casemates in it, of the same dimensions as those in the other parts of the fort; the guns on one side look up the harbour.

The Alexander, the smallest work of the three, has only one tier of guns in casemates; the upper, of thirty, being as in the other two, "en barbette." This work terminates in a cavalier or circular tower, covered with tiles, three guns of which look into the harbour. The rampart is about six feet thick. The apertures or port-holes of the casemates are so small, that there is no possibility of training the guns either to the right or left. Upon inquiry, I found that Admiral Greig, who formerly commanded the Black Sea fleet, considered this of no consequence, as from the great number employed, upwards of 2,000, there was no point in or near the harbour which did not lay under a cross fire of 60 pieces of the largest artillery. If this statement be accurate, the position of the guns must have been calculated with considerable mathematical precision and ingenuity. The casemates are used as barracks, ten men occupying the distance between each gun, and the

window in the rear. In the winter, they are warmed by stoves; the cook-houses are at each end, and a passage runs the whole length of the battery between the guns and the men's cots; there is also a furnace in each tier for heating shot. The difficulty of procuring proper ventilation has not been obviated. It was intended to accomplish this by the chimneys, and more particularly by the port-hole and the large window in the rear opposite to it: but the gun defeats this desirable object by stopping up the former. The size of the window failing to produce this effect is objectionable, as it must weaken the wall, and being low, would permit the ingress of shells from the court. I thought Bousmard's opinion on casemates remained uncontradicted: he says, "Malheureusement les batteries qu'on y établit ne sont pas susceptibles de faire une service prolongée; la fumée de la poudre les encombre promptement, et y incommode tellement les artilleurs qu'ils ne peuvent plus continuer à faire usage de leurs pièces, tous les efforts jusqu'à présent pour obvier cet inconvenient n'ont pas encore obtenu *un succès satisfaisant*." The Alexander battery is closed in the rear by a loop-holed

wall, and gates which might easily be forced. But these works are not constructed, nor are they in a position, to resist an attack by land; the command is so great from the town in the rear that whoever is in possession of it must also be in possession of the works. They have already cost Russia 5,000,000 of roubles, and are considered impregnable. It may be a long time before that question is decided, but if we should ever contemplate the destruction of the admiralty and fleet which *they are intended to protect*, I have not the least doubt that there are many admirals in our service who would be ready enough to make the experiment. The remaining works are in earth; the small battery at the point near the admiralty excepted. The fort marked *D*, which was intended to defend the harbour previously to the erection of these permanent works, was placed at so great a distance from the shore that none of the guns commanded it by a point blank fire. The scale on the plan is one mile.

The lazaret in which Mr. Bell and his crew performed their quarantine, is marked *F*. The establishment is much smaller than that of Odessa

or Kertch. The harbour, like many others between it and Cape Chersonesus, is an excellent one. My friend, B——, when incarcerated in the lazaret, on his return from Turkey, from pure *ennui* amused himself with opening one of the ancient tombs which he discovered within its precincts, and was rewarded for his pains by finding a vase, evidently Greek, and in it an instrument something like a bodkin. Though an excellent hearted fellow, he was no antiquarian, and in proof of his apathy on the subject, told me the following anecdote, that occurred to him during the Turkish campaign :—

“ We were constructing a field-work near Sizepoli, when one of the men struck his pickaxe against a large stone, which, upon examination, turned out to be an ancient tomb; it was opened with great care, and three jars, painted red and black, with drawings on them of men and women fighting, were found in it.” “ And you have them?” said I eagerly, a beautiful Greek vase with the battle of the Amazons, already pictured in my imagination. “ Oh, no!” replied the Colonel, “ but I am very sorry that I have not, as you seem inte-

rested about them. The fact was, our camp equipage, never very complete in cantonment, was of course utterly deficient of many articles conducive to comfort in the field, and we made use of them as water jugs; but they did not last any length of time, for they were very fragile; two of them were soon broken, and *the third left behind!*" So much for numismatics!

The church, near the lazaret, is said to have been built by Vladimir, the first Christian Tzar, whose mode of obtaining baptism and a Christian wife, appears to have been rather singular. Scorning the idea of putting himself under any obligation to the Emperors Basilius and Constantine, he laid siege to Theodosia, then belonging to the Greek empire, to procure priests for this purpose. After an obstinate defence of six months, during which thousands of men perished on both sides, for the gratification of his barbarian vanity, the town fell into his hands. He then demanded the sister of the Emperors in marriage; they, terrified by his threats of attacking their capital, sent the Princess Anna to him, who was not much flattered by this mode of wooing: Vladimir was then chris-

tened Basil, and married. This church is built of the remains of the ancient cities of the Chersonesus; and portions of columns and entablatures may be seen in its walls. The foundations of those of the above-mentioned cities may be traced, and a great quantity of the materials taken from them have been used in building Sevastopol. About 14,000 men are encamped here during the summer; when on parade, they look in good order; in their tents, wretched, everything being dirty and in confusion. In the winter, they go into the barracks, here, and at Simpheropol, or are quartered in the villages in the neighbourhood. Ophthalmia was very prevalent amongst them, principally owing to their being employed during the great heats on the public works, when the glare and dust are insufferable. The sick amounted to nearly 4000. Cataract is a very common disease in the Crimea.

CHAPTER XI.

Leave Sevastopol—Ascend to the ruins of Mangoup Kalé—Bagtché-serai—A Tartar wedding—The bath of the harem—Gypsies—Korosee and Tchoufout Kalé—Karaité Jewesses—A night in a Tartar house—A peep—An Indian barber—Return to Chorreis.

ON my return to Yalta, I was accompanied by Colonel U——'s son, who has a small estate in the neighbourhood, and the journey was rendered much more agreeable by his society; independently of this, he was of great service to me as interpreter, speaking Russian fluently, and understanding Tartar. I took leave of his family with regret, and many thanks for the great attention and kindness they had shown me. Having sent the corporal on to Bagtché Serai, to procure a room for us at the palace, which I had been informed was the usual halting place, we took a more circuitous route. About ten versts from

Sevastopol, we passed the reservoir of the canal, and following the road through several beautiful valleys, covered with walnut-trees laden with fruit, arrived at the foot of the mountain, on the summit of which are the ruins of Mangoup Kalé. It rises almost perpendicularly. The town was once in the hands of the Greeks, it became afterwards a Genoese fortress, and was subsequently the residence of the Karaïte Jews. A guide being necessary for the ascent, we entered a small village at the foot of the mountain, to procure one, and in the course of our search, surprised several Tartar women at their avocations under the sheds of the houses, who hastily put up their feredges and dispersed. While the nags were getting ready, we strolled down to a fountain at a short distance from the village, and finding the water delicious, took a deep draught. The inscription informed us that it was erected as an act of charity by some benevolent Tartar. The ascent to the ruins was steep and difficult, and very tortuous in consequence of the large masses of rock which, having fallen from above, obstructed the path. The nut-trees, always in great numbers in this part of the

Crimea, were covered with fruit, which we gathered and ate as we rode ; their great profusion was principally owing to the natural irrigation on the mountain side. Emerging from the underwood, we came to the cemetery of the Karaite Jews, containing many thousand tombstones of coffin shape, covered with Hebrew inscriptions. They reach close up to the outer wall of the fortress, which, running across the hill, follows the inequalities of the ground, and is flanked by square castellated towers, at short distances from each other.

Within this wall was the town of Mangoup, beyond which, and to the left, one extremity of the mountain runs out in a kind of promontory, precipitous on all sides. This was also strongly fortified by a wall and towers, which ran across it, and formed the citadel. The sides of this promontory are full of excavations, which appear to have been used as prisons ; the view from the windows of these chambers is of the wildest character, and a glance at the village, several hundred feet below, into which a stone might be dropped, is sufficient to unnerve the strongest

head, the party who scaled the Peter Botte mountain always excepted.

Sevastopol, its numerous harbours and shipping, may be distinctly seen from hence, and towards Bagtché Serai the eye ranges over a broken chain of mountains, each in itself a natural fortress. Not a human being now resides here; the vast population that once inhabited Mangoup is dispersed: a few, who lingered, eventually retired to Tchoufout Kalé, in the last century. Ivy has embraced the walls and towers, the vine has given way to the thistle, the chambers in the rock are choked with rank herbs and trees, the lizards disport themselves over the ruins of the synagogue; and an eagle's feather, which lay on the ground, completed a scene of desertion and desolation more particularly striking when considered with reference to the history of the Hebrew race.

The only objects which excited our attention on the road to Bagtché Serai, were the small brick monuments erected by Potemkin to commemorate the Empress Catherine's visit to the Crimea.

It was night before we arrived at our destination. This is one of the few towns in the Crimea inhabited solely by Tartars, who still cling with affection and reverence to the ancient capital of their race; it would be more interesting to those who have not travelled in the East, for though the glory of their Khans has departed, they have preserved all their eastern manners and customs. Their nature is kind and inoffensive, and they generally prefer a pastoral life; a few employ themselves in the manufacture of leather cushions, slippers, whips, saddles, &c., fur caps of the black lamb-skin, and cloaks called bourkas. The latter are shaped like a large cape, and woven in one piece, the outside being covered with woollen ends left purposely hanging from the cloth, which gives them something the appearance of a sheepskin; they are black, and turn any rain. The caps are worn by the Little Russians, as well as by the Tartars. My Arnaout had been unsuccessful in his mission; he presented the passport, but failed in procuring us a room; we therefore went to the house of one of his Greek friends. The appearance of the somovar, tea, and fresh eggs, with the

addition of a "pocket pistol," and the never-failing effects of the soothing chibouque, made us forget our disappointment at the palace, and throwing ourselves down on our bourkas, (excellent beds for men who had been twelve hours in the saddle,) we were soon asleep. My dreams were of India, and I awoke to find them almost realized by the confusion of sounds which met my ear, produced by tom-toms, gongs, bagpipes, and other similarly melodious instruments used in that country. The window of our room looked towards the street, and on opening it, I found the concert was in honour of a Tartar bride, whose equipage, drawn by two ponies, was surrounded by curtains and torch-bearers, lighting her to the hymeneal couch, in a manner truly classical. Though awakened by so interesting a circumstance, I wished her and her "cortège" far enough, and laid down, wondering where the phrenologists would find the organ of music in the head of a Tartar. The mausoleum of the Khans is a wretched edifice after that of the Sultans at Constantinople; and a striking example of the instability of human greatness. The palace presents a series of diminutive apartments, small

courts, fountains, and kiosques; the furniture is mean, and of modern date, and one room, left in its original state, is lined with looking-glass. The seraglio is separated by a wall from the principal building, but the gallery of the apartment, in which the Khans gave audience, is latticed so as to enable the ladies of the harem to hear and see unseen. The bath in the garden must have been a delightful retreat for them; the trellis built over it is covered by a most splendid vine, so old, that these houris no doubt gathered the pendant and delicious fruit when bathing. On the fountain, called Selsabil, in the vestibule, is the following inscription, remarkable only for the oriental character of the style :—

“GLORY TO GOD IN THE HIGHEST.

“The town of Bagteh-Serai rejoices in the beneficent solicitude of the luminous Crim-Gheri-Khan : it was he, who with generous hand quenched the thirst of his countrymen, and who will occupy himself in shedding still greater benefits, when God shall assist him. His benevolence discovered this excellent spring of water.

“If there exists such another fountain, let it present itself. The towns of Scham and Bagdad have seen many things, but never such a fountain.”

The author of this inscription is by name Chégi. Those tormented with thirst, will read through the water, which falls from a pipe of the size of a finger, what is traced in the fountain. But what does it announce ?

“Go, drink of the beautiful water from the purest of fountains, for it bestows health.” (In the year 1176, A.D.)

My inquiries here for coins produced a gold one of the Lower Empire in very good preservation, and many Tartar ones of copper. The coffee-houses, very poor and dirty, were divided into little pens by low partitions, and the beverage, as in Turkey, was served in very small cups in filagree stands. The proprietor of the café we entered had been Mayor or Bashi, and wore an enormous medal presented to him by the Emperor when he visited the town. The gypsies near here live in excavations of the rock, and we turned aside to see their habitations; they may be truly said to live “in holes in the earth:” the women are remarkably handsome, and had the marked and peculiar features of their race. We continued our journey in the afternoon, and

at a little distance from the town came to a stream, which has been described as the "roaring Djourouksou;" when we passed it was so small that we stepped across it, and ascending the ravine, arrived at the monastery of the Assumption at Korolee. This building, like that of St. George, is perched upon a ledge of rock, pierced in many places for mausoleums similar to those of Inkerman. Recrossing the ravine, we ascended the mountain to Tchoufout Kalé, a town of the Karaïte Jews; a remnant only of this sect, now remains, and the place will, in a few years, be as deserted as Mangoup. These Jews date their schism as far back as the Babylonish captivity, and reject the Talmud, and every kind of tradition; they have, from their long residence in the East, many of the habits and manners of Mahomedans, and are both honest and cleanly, two rare qualifications with their brethren of Odessa.

As we rode through the streets of this almost uninhabited town, bright eyes were occasionally seen peeping from a latticed window. As we increased our distance, the obstacle to the gratification of curiosity was thrown open, and the

heads of these Rebeccas were brought full in view, no doubt with the intention of preventing disappointment to themselves, as well as to us. Their beauty is remarkable, and their eastern costume, of a gay character, set them off to admiration. The burying ground, at a short distance from the gate, is prettily situated. The synagogue was small; the women sit apart from the men, in a gallery with a very efficient grating in front of it; the building was hung with lamps, and the rabbi showed us several old copies of their Testament, which commences with the book of Joshua. Near it, is a ruined mausoleum of one of the daughters of a Khan. The sides of this mountain, and several others in the neighbourhood, are so scarped, that they might, with very little trouble, be made impregnable. The view from hence towards the Tchatir Dâg, the highest mountain on the south coast, is not unlike that from the Acropolis of Corinth, looking towards Nemea.

As usual, it was late before we reached our station for the night, and our arrival was soon made known to the inhabitants of the village by the loud barking and yelling of their dogs; every

house is provided with at least half-a-dozen, but the wattled fences that surround them, being high, kept them at a distance. The corporal soon found the Bashi, and the ladies having been allowed time to retire to an inner room, we were shown into the one they had left. A divan, covered with coarse cotton, ran round the apartment, and the fire-place, in the centre of the side near the door, was large enough to admit six or eight persons within the chimney. Of course, there were no tables or chairs; a low wooden stool or plateau on three legs, as in Turkey, being used for meals. One of them, covered with kaimack, (thick cream, which made an excellent substitute for butter,) fresh milk, and eggs, was quickly placed before us. Supper being despatched, we stretched ourselves on the divan, and were soon blowing a cloud of such fragrance and volume from our chibouques, that the apartment was not only perfumed by it, but in that haze so delightful to those who really enjoy the art of smoking, not a cigar, but through a cherry-stick. We were not, however, left long in the quiet enjoyment of these Elysian nebulae, for the fleas assailed us in myriads. I was hu-

ing them all night, and towards morning, was fairly obliged to perform a "spoglia," to make the chase effectual. While thus employed, I happened to look up at the window, which, on account of the heat, had been left open, and was not a little amused by discovering a lady Tartar peering at me with all her eyes; but they were not like those of the Rebeccas of Tchoufout Kalé: but no sooner had she caught mine, than, hastily drawing her feredge over her face, she disappeared in a twinkling. Our host appeared rather astonished at being remunerated, in the morning, and said that the generality of his visitors were always *on duty*; adding, "Our conquerors, Sir, have left us very poor."

We set out early, being anxious to reach Yalta before the evening. Our road, the bed of a torrent, led us to Ousembash, a village at the foot of the mountains, which lay between us and the coast. The fences near the road were, as well as the trees and shrubs in them, covered with the wild hop, the vine, clematis, and other parasitic plants. The former was growing in great luxuriance, and with cultivation, ought to succeed

admirably. The houses in these valleys are much better built than those on the coast, and though very low, have frequently two stories, with a gallery running round them on the outside; the roofs also are raised and tiled, and the ceilings sometimes ornamented with carving in wood. The village of Ousembash boasted a khan, to which I made my way, and sitting down in the divan, in the court, a Tartar barber relieved me of a three days' beard, in the most approved style of eastern art. His thumb followed the razor so closely, that the pressure on the skin prevented the action of the latter from being felt; and his dexterity put me not a little in mind of one of his brethren in India, who had the reputation of being able to shave his customer without awaking him from his slumbers, no matter how light! I think it necessary to add that the person who related the anecdote to me is dead!!!

Having breakfasted, we commenced our scramble up the mountain, as on the road here, through the bed of a torrent, and being excessively steep, the horses had some difficulty in keeping their legs. The summit, completely devoid of trees,

was very cold ; but the view repaid us. The descent on the other side was rapid, and from the quantity of pine cones that had fallen from the trees, required care. I dismissed the corporal at Yalta, and having parted with my companion, who had contributed so much to the pleasure of my excursion, made the best of my way to Choreis.

CHAPTER XII.

Count W — a "jour-de-fête" — The Greek ritual — Prayer for the Emperor — An extraordinary scene — Collection of vines at Nikita — Crimean wines — Moscow champagne — Crimean delicacies — Return to Odessa.

My good-natured friend, the Prince, received me with cordiality ; and on turning in for the night, I was not sorry to find myself in a comfortable bed. The day after my return was the "jour-de-fête" of the young Count W——, a relation of my host, and every one went up to the chapel at Massandra, to attend the service in honour of the day. I was glad to have an opportunity of witnessing the Greek ritual, and accompanied the Prince. Four horses in a light phaeton soon brought us to the door, which, as well as the interior, was thronged with people of the lower orders, in their pink shirts and gay sashes. They

looked careless, and unconscious of their slavery ; but it was there—completely betrayed by the way in which they saluted my companion as we passed ; not only was the cap in hand, but the body was bent low, with a servility of manner truly distressing to witness. Though the church was so densely crowded, the talisman of rank and power soon made way for us up to the altar ; it was brilliantly illuminated, for a great many of the congregation brought candles as an offering, and, having lighted one, placed the remainder with it on a table near the altar for the Papa ; whether for his benefit, or the young Count's, I did not make out.

The chaunt, though pleasing, was tedious, and monotonous in the literal sense of the word ; the Prince's steward, who stood near us, exerted himself most laudably in keeping up the quantity, if not the quality, of the tone. The heat, not *pure* caloric, soon made me anxious for the conclusion ; but the censers, though they increased it, relieved the unpleasant effluvia. Towards the end of the ceremony, the doors in the gilt screen, which, like the veil in front of the Holy of Holies, concealed the altar, were closed, the chaunting ceased, the

censers were withdrawn, and every one remained in mute attention. At length, the folding doors in the centre were re-opened and thrown back, and the priest, a gigantic fellow, with a large black beard, carrying on his head an enormous volume, which he steadied with both hands, came forward, and in one of the finest voices I ever heard, commenced a long recitation.

Every one bent low, not in humble adoration, but in superstitious awe. I asked the Prince, in a whisper, for an explanation of a scene which exhibited so much emotion, and found that they were praying for the Emperor. The large volume contained the Gospels. The sensation manifested on this occasion surprised me much; it was scarcely equalled by that usually seen in Catholic churches at the elevation of the Host. But the serfs of Russia look upon their Tzar as equal, if not superior to the Deity, and consequently, the prayer for his Imperial Majesty is listened to with more attention, and responded to with greater fervour, than any other part of the service. Several women now entered with infants in their arms, as I imagined for a christening, but in reality to

have the sacrament administered to them. Their mothers, kneeling before the altar, gave them in succession to the priest, who endeavoured to place a spoonful of the elements in the mouth of each. This, as may be supposed, was neither easily nor silently accomplished, and a chaunt arose of a character quite different from that in which the steward had taken such a prominent part. The scene that ensued defies all attempts at description. The children kicked, and squalled, and all resisted to their "little utmost" this food, so unnatural to them; while their mothers, evidently impressed with a belief in the benefit they were to derive from it, anxiously endeavoured to induce them to swallow at least a portion, and in some cases, forced it down their throats. The whole finished with a sermon, which the little communicants, not half pacified, interrupted by their cries; but the Papa, determined that his eloquence should not be displayed in vain, ordered the young choristers out of the church.

A Russian nobleman, who volunteered a discussion on religious topics with me, as we drove away, said, "*We* don't believe all this, mais c'est très

bon pour le peuple." Query, how much has Christianity progressed in Russia since the days of Vladimir, eight centuries ago? and what has education done for her nobles in the last two?

On the 12th of September, during my stay at Choreis, I dined one day with Mr. A——, a Livonian, and Director of the Botanical Garden at Nikita; he was kind enough to show me every thing himself, particularly the collection of vines. There are upwards of three hundred varieties, the greater part of them had been collected in the south of France for an American merchant; the money, however, was not forthcoming on the day of sale, and Count Woronzoff, then at Vienna, having heard of the circumstance, travelled day and night to be in time to purchase them. I believe I may say, without fear of contradiction, that the collection is unique, though not quite complete; a very few of the varieties known to botanists are wanting. I missed one, the Aurungabad, a grape known to all persons on the Bombay side of India, for its curious shape and luscious flavour. These vines were all in the open air, and trained on sticks on the French plan. With

very few exceptions, they were all well ripened, and looked very strong and healthy. The black and white Muscats, and the Isabella, (a South American grape, as I understood Mr. A——), were the best amongst those that I tasted; had Van Huysum been alive, he would have gloried in having some of them as subjects for his pencil. Mr. A—— informed me that considerable quantities of these grapes are sent to the Emperor, at St. Petersburg, a distance of 2400 versts. The wine grapes, as usual, were execrable. The stone fruits, all grown either on espalier, or on standards, are not so good as in England; the white figs, however, were exquisite, and the filberts and Spanish nuts of an enormous size. The olive, though growing here, does not succeed, bearing fruit but rarely, and of an inferior quality. Some forest trees from the Himalaya were thriving remarkably well.

A great variety of Crimean wines, principally sweet, were produced at and after dinner; they were good of their kind, particularly the Malaga. The soil, aspect, and climate of this coast are so favourable to the cultivation of the vine, that

good. I saw an instance of it
made by my travelling companion
which was unquestionably the best
the Crimea, particularly the red
strength of good French claret, and
and colour of port; and, as a
county once said to a most honest
whose wine he had been drinking
“There wasn't a headache in a party
piece of homely, but gratifying
the reason of Mr. Upton's success
fortunately for him, he cannot know
who, in common with nearly all the
Russia, are great rogues; he is there
to be on the spot, and look to every
not only as to the management of
the making of the wine. Besides
instance of the wine country.

The champagne of Count W—— is an exception to this ; and though not so good as Mouet's, is better than Charles Wright's, or any other wine of the same kind out of France. I heard that the Count is desirous of introducing the Crimean wines into the English market ; but the local expenses, great distance, and heavy duties would, even if they ever arrived at the same perfection as the French, be an insuperable bar to their standing any competition with them. The great customers for these wines are the proprietors of a champagne manufactory in Moscow, and agents are sent here by them every autumn to purchase all they can procure. The process must be an extraordinary one, as the different varieties of white wine are said to be mixed up together. The speculation, however, answers ; for being put in French bottles, neatly leaded, and the mark counterfeited on the cork, a great quantity is disposed of as French Champagne, which is seldom sold at Moscow for less than eight guineas a dozen !

Another agreeable day was spent at Count A—'s, the lineal descendant of the celebrated admiral, who having spent three fortunes in the capitals

of Vienna and St. Petersburg, has retired here to vegetate, as he calls it, on the wreck of a fourth. He was exceedingly entertaining, and did the honours of his house to admiration. It was curious, that in this secluded place, the immediate neighbourhood produced the choicest delicacies of a table perfectly "en règle" in every respect. Sterlet soup, a luxury unknown to the "bon vivants" of London or Paris, was followed by excellent sturgeon, sgombri, (a kind of mackerel,) and trout, boar and chevreuil, quails of exquisite flavour, dressed in vine leaves, and fruit of the most unrivalled bloom and sweetness, the production of nature, not the hothouse. The wines were the only foreign luxury; the Count did not patronize the Crimean.

The "Peter" arrived on the 14th, and having taken leave of my good-natured host, I embarked in her, on my return to Odessa. We had a most prosperous "trajet," and I was not a little delighted, on knocking at No. 17, at the "Petersburgh," to find that, during my month's *leave of absence*, the best half of my establishment had met with no disasters, and were quite well. I now resumed

my notes, to which the back of many a letter was doomed.

Illness detained us at Odessa till it was too late in the season to travel to Moscow, and winter there, as had been our original intention. Though I regretted this at the time, I had afterwards good reason to alter my opinion, for I found that it afforded me many opportunities of becoming acquainted with Russian character, much more undisguised by the *policy* of pleasing, than I should have done in either of the capitals, St. Petersburg especially.

CHAPTER XIII.

The site of Odessa—The Sabanski granary—Streets—A sixth element—The fifth element—The General aground—The Boulevard—The escalier monstre—The Duke de Richelieu—Count Woronzoff's house—The bathing house—Aquatic gymnastics—Mermaids in full dress—Jelly fish.

It is singular that with two such rivers as the Dnieper and the Dniester on this coast, the site of Odessa should have been selected for a commercial town. There is no natural harbour, and its trade consists almost entirely of raw productions from the interior, which are brought in carts drawn by oxen, a distance of from three to seven hundred miles. The only reason I ever heard assigned for the choice, is that the position is more favourable for enforcing quarantine laws and regulations than that of a town situated on a river.

Odessa is seen to the most advantage from the

sea. It stands on a high cliff, along which runs a Boulevard; the streets are generally at right angles to it, and exceedingly wide. Large intervals of ground are left between many of the houses; the granaries also are very numerous, and occupy considerable space, and the town is, therefore, spread over a very wide surface. One of these granaries, by its style and dimensions, throws every other edifice, even the public buildings, quite into the shade, and from its commanding position, on the opposite side of a ravine facing the town, is a very striking object. This magazine consists of a façade with pilasters and a pediment, and two wings extending from it; the National Gallery will give an idea of its length, though not of its height. The architect, Monsieur Bauffar, is a very clever Italian, residing at Odessa. This granary originally belonged to a Pole of the name of Sabanski; which gentleman having taken an active part in the Polish revolution, it became forfeited to the crown. It is said that the proprietor, before leaving Odessa, mortgaged it to its full extent, and did not, therefore, lose by the seizure.

The two principal streets, those of Richelieu and Catherine, are planted with a row of acacias on each side, which, from their stunted appearance, give no further hope of either ornament or shade. Very large open drains, about two feet deep, also run the whole length of the street; these are for the purpose of carrying off the melted snow when the thaw sets in, which frequently takes place so rapidly, that without them the streets would be under water. These drains are intersected at short distances by low arches, to enable persons to cross them from their carriages or otherwise. The Rue Richelieu has trottoirs: this street, on our arrival at Odessa, was paved a great part of its length with Trieste stones, but these were being taken up when we left to furnish materials for macadamizing the same road.—Trieste stones! with so much granite on the banks of the Bug and the Dnieper! On inquiry, I found that this was to accommodate a gentleman, one of the paving committee, who had furnished some of the other members with private loans, gave good dinners, &c., and who carried on an extensive business with that town. The Rue

Catherine, with a few other streets, is macadamized with the soft stone of the cliff, a conglomerate of shells which is soon converted into dust two or three inches deep; this makes its way into desks, drawers, and all corners of the house; every article of food is covered with it, for the heat is too intense to allow of the windows being closed. In the tremendous gales which often occur here in the summer, it is almost impossible to leave the house; for it drives "en masse" with such caprice, that the attempts the passenger naturally makes to avoid the spiral columns which rise every moment, are utterly futile; and after having zig-zagged from one side of the street to the other, he finds himself completely enveloped in its gritty, hot, and dry embrace. When Napoleon came to Russia on his insane expedition, he remarked that he had discovered a fifth element—mud; had he remained the summer he would have found a sixth—dust. The dust may, in fact, be considered a perfect scourge, and causes diseases of the eye, and pulmonary affections. Twice a week only, the comfort of the inhabitants is consulted, when the Boulevard is watered in

the evening, and they are tantalized with an atmosphere which they can only breathe for six hours in the week. The rains of autumn, and the thaw in spring, convert all this dust into such a depth of mud, even in the three principal streets, that it is difficult to cross them without sinking up to the ankles. The charity of the upper classes, who never frequent any other, is too uncertain to induce any one to speculate, and work upon the chance of their getting a livelihood by sweeping a crossing, though there is enough to do in this way to maintain the numerous paupers, that may be seen in all parts of the town. The other streets become almost impassable to foot passengers, and in these seasons droskies are indispensable; even they can scarcely make their way in some parts of the suburbs, which are then a very Slough of Despond! Now and then a drunken man, or an old woman, is suffocated at a crossing; "*mais cela passe comme le temps.*" The women servants can only get to the bazaar in Wellington boots! and if they have none of their own, which is a rare occurrence, as they keep a pair for the purpose, they take their masters';

at least, so mine served me. Thus accoutred, with their petticoats tucked up above their knees, they have no occasion to pick their way, though they never fail to pick their employers' pockets.

Ladies going to the theatres or balls, were formerly obliged to yoke oxen to their carriages, and even now, during the deep falls of snow, when coming away, their servants, to give them a little notice, announce their shovels previously to their carriages. On one occasion General L——, commanding the Odessa district, in going to a review stuck fast on his drosky; finding further progress on it impossible, he left his equipage, riding off on the near horse with all his harness still about him, and with this charger thus caparisoned, made his appearance in front of the regiment he was going to inspect.

For eight or ten weeks in the winter, the streets are in better order, the sledging proceeds merrily, and scarcely a carriage is to be seen on wheels: some of the sledges are nicely lined with furs, and carpets are hung over the back, ornamented with tassels. Most of them are driven at a very rapid rate: towards the end of the season, the

road becomes very uneven, and worn into holes, and the ricochet movement of the sledge is then very disagreeable. Many Russians, however, are very loth to leave off sledging, and keep it up for some time after the thaw has set in! others, by refusing to enter a sledge, wish to intimate that the climate is like that of Italy.

The principal houses are built of a stone so soft as to be easily shaped with a hatchet, and are therefore soon run up; the roofs are of iron and zinc, and being painted green, have a cheerful appearance. The best are on the Boulevard, and in the streets leading to it. They are much in the Italian style, and though showy when new, soon become shabby, and have a very cheerless appearance from the stucco falling off after hard rains and frost. This promenade runs along the cliff, and is planted with a quadruple row of acacias, which though very stunted, are something better than those in the streets; but by the end of June the brilliant green of their foliage is superseded by layers of dust; and they look as if a Brobdinagian dredging-box of second rate flour had been passed over them. The view from this cliff is most un-

interesting. The opposite shore of the bay is a dreary expanse of steppe, presenting to the eye a long low coast without any object upon it but a few small huts—not a tree or shrub is to be seen.

From the centre of the Boulevard, a staircase called the "escalier monstre" descends to the beach. The contractor for this work was ruined. It is an ill-conceived design if intended for ornament; its utility is more than doubtful, and its execution so defective, that its fall is already anticipated. An Odessa wag has prophesied that the Duc de Richelieu, whose statue is at the top, will be the first person to go down it.

This monument in bronze stands remarkably well. The Duke, represented in a toga, is looking towards the sea with his right hand extended in the direction of the harbour; the attitude is dignified, the pedestal simple, and the effect of the whole chaste and good. This nobleman, a French emigrant, was made governor of Odessa and South Russia by the Emperor Alexander, and was a glorious example to all men in office, more particularly to those of Russia.

During the Duke's administration, the plague raged here with great violence. He visited the hospitals; and at Petrikofka, when the inhabitants refused to bury their dead, he took a spade himself and set them the example. Two thousand six hundred persons fell victims to this disease in the years 1812 and 1813. The town has happily been visited only once since that period by so dreadful a calamity. This occurred in 1829, but the decided measures taken by Count Woronzoff prevented it from spreading to any extent. Medals were struck on this occasion, and presented to those who assisted in carrying his orders into effect.

Richelieu's moral courage was only equalled by his charity and hospitality; and his salary as governor, being insufficient to supply the demands upon both, he was frequently without a sous in his pocket. Alexander hearing this, sent him a considerable sum as a present, but the war with Napoleon breaking out at the time, he returned it to his generous master, remarking that his imperial majesty would have plenty to do with his spare money. He pursued the same line of conduct to

the end of his administration; and though he had numerous opportunities of enriching himself, he left the town, on his return to France at the Restoration, in a cabriolet de poste with a portmanteau containing his uniform and a few shirts—all his wardrobe. His departure was deplored by all classes, particularly the poor, who looked up to him as a father.

At the extremity of the Boulevard stands the house of his excellency Count Woronzoff, the present governor general of New Russia. The interior is fitted up with great taste. The library is perhaps the best private one in Russia; and there is a good collection of pictures and philosophical instruments. The stables, under the care of two good English grooms, are extensive and admirably arranged. The house is surrounded by a small shrubbery which runs down the cliff to the road leading to the Pratique port.

The mud in this harbour is sometimes very offensive. The lotkas and a few vessels employed as coasters from the sea of Azoff, Kertch, and Nicolaieff, are nearly all the craft that lay here, with the exception of the cruisers, steamers, or

vessels brought in for repairs. The Russians are averse to yachting or boating, but if they had any taste for either, the regulations of the quarantine would prevent them from enjoying it. Fishing-boats are not allowed to go beyond the bay for the same reason. The troops and military or naval stores for Sevastopol, Circassia, or any other destination, are embarked at this harbour.

At the foot of the cliff, and immediately opposite the wall of Count Woronzoff's shrubbery, is a wooden bathing-house built on piles a few feet over the water. This establishment is much frequented during the summer months by Poles and the fashionables of the town. The sea is not very salt, owing to a current setting along the coast from the Bug and Dnieper. Those to whom the saltiness of the water is an object, go to the estuary on the other side of the neck of land at the extremity of the bay. The water there is like brine. The building is divided in the centre by boards; steps into the water are the only accommodation. Every person brings his own towels, and if not, makes his pocket-handkerchief do instead; failing in this, he shakes himself, and stands in the sun, the

burning rays of which soon supply the deficiency of linen. The bathers, in *puris naturalibus*, are in full view of the windows of the houses on the Boulevard, and the promenaders which frequent it. Public decency is a virtue held in little estimation in this country, even amongst those who have the advantages of birth and education; it is not therefore extraordinary that the lower orders are destitute of it. In this establishment, the ladies are only separated from the gentlemen by a wooden partition, but they never think of confining their aquatic rambles to the twenty feet of boards which would conceal them, for they strike out in parties of six or seven to show off, and having gained an offing, as Jack would say, they rival one another in the various modes of swimming, floating and diving; now and then displaying a leg or an arm above the water, and giving other proofs of their agility and strength. I was left to conclude that these exhibitions afforded great amusement to the ladies, or they would not have frequented the place. On my first visit, I naturally followed the example of those gentlemen who had swum out, never for a moment dreaming

that I had left such interesting neighbours in the rear; great, therefore, was my surprize, when on turning round to come back, I saw a group of figures, not with combs and looking glasses, like mermaids who had just quitted their coral caves, nor a party of school girls let out in their flannels from a Brighton bathing machine, but dressed in the very height of fashion. Many of them were in silk and satins of the brightest shades, with bonnets of gauze and crape trimmed with flowers, marabouts, and other finery. In the slight glance I had of them, they appeared to be in a circle within which I did not feel inclined to intrude; but as they jumped up and down in the water, or one more courageous than the rest, showed her feathers dripping from a dive, I thought I had never witnessed so diverting a scene.

Rummaging my brain to find a reason for their bathing in such extraordinary costume, I accounted for it by supposing that these nymphs of the Euxine were fearful, by appearing there in *deshabille*, of destroying the effect of their charms upon any cavalier whose attentions they might have secured in their soirées: but what a mis-

take ! Madame S. would have looked to so much greater advantage in a white "peignoir," with her beautiful black "cheveleure" floating on the pale green wave, in that disorder so well exemplified on Rowland's oil bottles, that it was melancholy to see her dressed in the relics of last year's season, which ought long before to have been the perquisite of her femme de chambre. These marine balls, which I strongly recommend to the consideration of the lady patronesses of Almack's, though vastly amusing, scarcely compensated me for the annoyance I frequently experienced in finding myself suddenly embraced—not by the ladies, but by a host of jelly fish.

CHAPTER XIV.

The Exchange—Howard's candlestick—His last illness—Death of Howard—Itinerant musicians—Lighting the town—Flies—Scarcity of water—The vodooska—The theatre—Private theatricals—The English club—Cafe del commercio—Import trade—A Russian free port—The tariff—Good news.

BUT to return to the Boulevard, a much *drier* subject. The exchange is at the opposite end. In the design of the frieze, prows of ships and bales of goods are curiously mixed; but as Odessa is a mercantile town, this is no doubt intended to be in keeping with the taste of the inhabitants. The room where the merchants meet is of handsome size and proportions, but the ceilings are villanously painted in fresco in a very tawdry style. It is related of the columns on the outside, that the architect finding them too small, when the building was completed, contrived with great ingenuity to supply the required thickness with a

coil or two of rope. The line of houses on this promenade is broken in the centre by two quadrants, between which the street of St. Catherine commences. The Hotel of St. Petersburg occupies the whole of one; the chancellerie of the military governor, the museum and public library, the other. The latter is seldom visited, and is generally shut before two o'clock; for the librarian, a little octogenarian, the poet laureat of the Countess W. and Madame F. is more celebrated for his philandering than his learning.

The Museum has a few antiquities in it, found on the site of the ancient Olbiopolis, one of the Greek colonies, which stood at the confluence of the Dnieper and the Bug, whose inhabitants, by an abundant supply of corn, once saved the Athenians from all the horrors of famine. There are very few medals, but amongst them are two gold Alexanders in fine preservation. But the object of paramount interest here, particularly to an Englishman, is a small japanned hand candlestick, very much bruised, once the property of the immortal Howard. The sight of this relic called up a host of feelings connected with the remembrance

of his melancholy fate, and emotions of admiration and respect for his unwearied exertions in the cause of humanity. Clarke's account of his conversation with Admiral Priestman before his death, though singular, is truly affecting, and evinces the greatest resignation and strength of mind. His friend having expressed an idea that he was in low spirits, Howard assured him it was otherwise, and added, "Priestman, you style this a very dull conversation, and endeavour to divert my mind from dwelling upon death; but I entertain very different sentiments; death has no terrors for me, it is an event I always look to with cheerfulness, if not with pleasure; and be assured, the subject is more grateful to me than any other. I am well aware that I have but a short time to live; my way of life has rendered it impossible that I should recover from this fever. If I had lived as you do, eating heartily of animal food and drinking wine, I might perhaps by altering my diet be able to subdue it. But how can such an invalid as I am lower his diet? I have been accustomed for years to exist upon vegetables and water, a little bread and a little tea. I have no method of

lowering my nourishment, and therefore I must die. It is such jolly fellows as you, Priestman, who get over these fevers." Then, turning the subject, he gave directions concerning the manner of his burial. "There is a spot," said he, "near the village of Dauphigny—it would suit me nicely. You know it well, for I have often said I should like to be buried there; and let me beg of you, as you value your old friend, not to suffer any pomp to be used at my funeral, nor any monument or monumental inscription whatsoever to mark where I am laid, but lay me quietly in the earth, place a sun-dial over my grave, and let me be forgotten." His remains lie mouldering in the steppe, and those who pass by his isolated tomb, are ignorant not only of his virtues but his name. Why are not his ashes with those of the good and great in his own country?

Odessa might be thought uninhabited at night, but for the drunken roars proceeding from the low wine shops, very appropriately called "caves," for they are all under ground. In these dens, scenes of the most disgusting character take place; wine is cheap, corn brandy cheaper; and a

quart of the latter, an execrable spirit, may be had for tenpence. These pandemoniums are frequented by itinerant musicians, principally Jews, who awake the echoes of the deserted streets, long after midnight, by the sounds of their organs ; and in the depth of winter, these fellows may be heard grinding away on their road home to their hovels in the suburbs, with the thermometer at 18° of Reaumur.

Lamps are numerous, and 30,000 roubles a-year are paid by the government to a contractor for lighting them : he gives 5000 of this sum to the police, who see their way uncommonly well through this shining medium ; and a few more are given to a few other officials, who, being near head quarters, require a retaining fee. The only streets, therefore, that are lighted, are those in the vicinity of the Governor's house, or that lead from it to the theatre, the only part of the town he is likely to pass through at night. The inhabitants are left to grope their way, and a good opportunity is thus afforded them of breaking their legs, or their necks, in the snow drains. In summer, as it is light by nature all night at St. Petersburg,

it is made so by *Ukase* at Odessa, and no funds are appointed for the expenses of lighting during that season. To the annoyances of dust, mud, and darkness, may be added that of flies, which are brought into the town in myriads by the bullocks. Mr. Bremner, in passing through Odessa, calculates that 400,000 of these animals are required to convey one million of chetverts of corn into the town; carrying his statistics a little farther, and allowing that each pair introduces 20,000 flies, which no one who knows Odessa would think an exaggeration, we have the comfortable total of 8,000,000,000—eight billions of flies!

These insects, on their arrival, leave their travelling companions, the oxen, upon whom they have feasted all the way from Podolia, and seek for better fare and variety in the pantries, and on the persons of the inhabitants; an alarum clock is quite unnecessary, for at daybreak they commence their operations, and unless a person can put up with being half suffocated under the sheet, sleep is out of the question.

The churches, in a Byzantine style of architecture, are large, but have no pretensions to ele-

gance; they are all whitewashed, and their domes, like the roofs of the houses, are painted green. The only objects that relieve this mass of mineral verdure are the watch towers, of which there is one in each quarter of the town; a soldier is stationed day and night in the gallery at the top, to give immediate alarm in case of fire. The establishment of engines, firemen, &c., is upon a very fair footing, only one thing necessary, however, to its efficiency, is wanting — *water!* the Artesian wells have failed here, and only a few of the best houses have reservoirs in their courtyards, which are supplied by the rain, led in by pipes from the roof; but many of these fail entirely in the dry season. The general supply for the inhabitants is brought into the town in large barrels, placed on a cart, and drawn by a wretched horse. The vodovosks, or water carriers, fetch it from springs at a distance of from three to six versts; these sometimes fail, and the large stagnant ponds near the suburbs are then put in request. The vodovosk goes from house to house, and the price of a vedro, a small stable pail, is two copecks, but they generally supply persons by the

month, the expense for a family of four being about five roubles; in the winter, six or seven; but for washing, or baths, the charges are extra. These men are all Russians, and form a large class among the lower orders; they are generally irregular in their attendance, in which case your servant may have to wander about the streets for half an hour, or more, until he finds one; this usually happens just as you are sitting down to breakfast, and ready for the somovar; or at any other equally convenient hour. With this first and pressing necessity unprovided for, half a million of roubles has been thrown away in the erection of the "monstrous staircase," which, if it were only built strong enough, would remain a monument to the folly of those with whom the scheme for building it originated.

The only public amusements are the theatre, principally supported by the foreign merchants, and a few subscription balls, which are held at the Exchange, and Café del Commercio. The theatre stands well, in the centre of a large square, looking towards the sea, and does great credit to M. Bauffar, the architect. Italian operas and French

plays are performed here ; the actors are mediocre, though better than might be expected in such an out-of-the-way place ; the Opera is the most patronized, but both are well supported. Private theatricals also took place in this theatre during our stay ; their greatest merit was that they were for charitable purposes. The *dramatis personæ* consisted of the principal people of rank in the place, counts and their countesses, princes and princesses, and Russian knights of all degrees. The men entering into this scheme is easily understood, but that ladies should expose themselves to the gaze and comments of an audience, composed of the lowest, as well as the respectable part of the inhabitants, was most extraordinary. The doors being thrown open to the public, any one, with a five-rouble note in his pocket, had a right to go in ; and no doubt many a Jew shopkeeper, or money changer, would willingly have given ten to see the grandees of whom they stood so much in awe in such a position. There were several representations, the last very nearly ended in a duel, in consequence of a misunderstanding between the hero and heroine of the piece.

The club, called the "English," is close to the theatre; the rooms are small, but comfortably furnished; most of the foreign merchants subscribe to, but seldom go near it, as the play is very high. On my arrival, one of the members gave me the "entrée" to read the newspapers. I went occasionally, but one evening, being rather later than usual, the servant at the door refused me admittance, and on inquiring the reason, I found that when the number of strangers in the room exceeded nine, a charge of five roubles was levied upon every other visitor who presented himself. Those who frequent it for play willingly pay this fee; but my object being to read the *Debats*, I thought there was no great sense in giving five roubles to peruse a paper which, in all probability, had been mutilated by the scissors of the censor. The conversation at this club is generally carried on in Russ; the establishment had only one point in common with its prototypes in England, the servants were in livery, and had red waistcoats. Smoking was allowed in all the rooms.

The principal coffee-house, "del Commercio," is also near the theatre, and opposite the Hotel

de Richelieu; a few Gazettes, and the *Debats*, are the only newspapers to be found here, as at the club, "curtailed of their fair proportions." No English newspapers, not even a *Galvani*, is allowed to enter Russia without undergoing the same ceremony. This "café" is the resort of the merchants, agents, brokers, and principal shopkeepers, who assemble here after Change to square their accounts. The general conversation, always loud, is principally connected with the exports of the town, for the import trade is comparatively of little moment, particularly from England. The principal part of our ships come out here in ballast, or with a few tons of coal in lieu of it, which was selling on the quay, at the time I left, for twenty shillings per ton. The imports do very little more than supply the town, for few of them go into the interior, in consequence of the numerous prohibitions and high tariff. The principal impulse to this branch of the commerce of the place is given by the influx of bathing and invalid visitors, who come here in the summer from Podolia, and who, having disposed of the produce of their estates, carry off as many foreign luxuries

as they can either smuggle or afford. But this market has suffered much from the impoverished state of the Polish nobility: they are no longer the same good customers they used to be. When Odessa ceases to be what the Russians call a free port, a great reverse in its prosperity may be looked for; and a town at the mouth of the Danube would then prove a formidable rival. The productions of Moldavia, Wallachia, Servia, and Bohemia, are nearly the same as those of South Russia; and the Austrians are far from being ignorant of, or insensible to, the advantages which the opening of the Danube has secured to them.

Though called a "*free port*," this town is far from being one; it is true the duties are only one-fifth of those charged in any other part of the empire, Finland excepted; but then these duties are enormous.

Earthenware pays a duty of 10 silver roubles (in English money, £1 13s. 4d.) on one poud, equal to 36lbs. English; in other words, from 6d. to 15d. on a plate, according to the article.

Plated goods, (Sheffield,) 2 silver roubles the pound, or 6s. 8d. (a very legal charge).

Porter a shilling a bottle. This is to protect a brewer of this article at St. Petersburg, the only one in the country.

Loaf sugar, 200 per cent. This article selling by retail in the shops of Odessa at 60 copecks, about $6\frac{1}{2}d.$ the pound, costs outside the gates, 1 rouble, 80 copecks, copper, or $1s. 7\frac{1}{2}d.$ This is to protect the manufacture of beet-root sugar, raised by the nobility, selling at that price. Hardware is altogether prohibited, and many other articles, in this "free port." A fifth of the duty, therefore, on articles on which the tariff is high, may very nearly amount to their original cost price; to this must be added the quarantine charges, and the bribes that are always necessary to expedite the formalities; these are so great, that upwards of twenty papers are requisite before the goods can be cleared, and deposited in the merchants' warehouse in the town. Searching, also, at the Custom House, which always takes place, is rather a curious evidence of a *free port*; but every thing goes by comparison, and this, no doubt, is the national construction of the word; for what is *free* in Russia?

There are few things that his Imperial Majesty has not the power to alter, but the tariff is one. The nobility have, at a vast outlay of capital, erected machinery and factories of various kinds on the faith of these prohibitive duties; the profits, where there is any management, are great, and it is quite idle to suppose that, in the event of our taking three millions of quarters of corn per annum instead of two, the Russian Government would lower the scale of protection, which is now maintained for the encouragement of their own manufactures. They know that utter ruin must follow such a measure; for, in spite of their slave labour, which the Russians flippantly say "costs nothing," and their cheap black bread, they could not, without this protection, amounting almost to a prohibition, compete with us for a moment, in any article they manufacture, either in price or quality. Incredible as it may appear, they have not yet learnt the process of tinning iron saucepans.

This "café" is a perfect Babel, and a "da capo" of the parlatoire at the quarantine; to the calls for coffee, lemonade, and effervescent quass, must be

added the noise of dice boxes, dominos, the ginging and rattling of cups and glasses, and hammering of pipe-heads. The words roubles and grain, grain and roubles, are, however, to be distinctly heard above all this hubbub, and now and then, hides, wool, hemp, and tallow. A report of a failure in the English harvest immediately produces a lull; every one is on the "qui vive," and mutual congratulations follow. This, however, is only a transient piece of good luck. The repeal of the corn laws is the golden era to which they look forward; though they do not hesitate to say, for the reasons which I have just adduced, that there will be no increase in the importation of English manufactures.

CHAPTER XV.

The promenade—The magic four—The rule of contrary—A Russian footman—The national vehicle—Odessa fashionables—A medley—The emperor's birth-day—Russian shops—The bazaar—The market-basket—Rabbis and their flocks.

THE Boulevard (or according to Odessa orthography, at the corner of it, "Bulvar,") is the only frequented promenade in the town, and there, when the military band plays of an evening, are displayed all the beauty and fashion of the place, either in carriages or on foot; the pedestrians, however, are by far the most numerous. The equipages, with few exceptions, are mean and shabby, and many of the close carriages would disgrace any hackney-coach stand. A general officer, or a "conseiller d'état actuel," a civil rank, corresponding to that of the former, drives four horses, and no one below him can do so, unless

the animals are all placed abreast. The passion of the Russians for driving four horses in pairs is excited by its being the evidence of their owner having attained either of these envied ranks, to acquire which he has devoted half his life. It often happens that the General or Conseiller are poor; but that will rarely induce either himself or his wife to forego the pleasure of exercising this much valued privilege of his newly-earned nobility, though debt and domestic discomfort must be the consequence of their keeping four rats. If this system of showing a man's nobility was pursued, up to the Emperor, and each step in rank marked by an increase of horses and traces, we should see his equipage, like the wagon of a Hottentot, drawn by a team of forty!

But, to return to these crazy vehicles, or rather to the horses, it is immaterial to a Russian whether they are good, or well groomed, or not; but they are seldom lean or lame, for corn is cheap, and a showy, hardy animal can be had for ten pounds; their coats are always staring, neither head nor heels are trimmed, and the leaders, as I have remarked elsewhere, are always harnessed at such

a distance from the wheelers, that there is ample room for another pair between. The coachman is dressed in a long blue cloth, or calico caftan, with either a red sash or a shawl round his waist; his beard, generally yellow, sometimes reaches half-way down to it; this, in a Russian coachman, is much thought of both by master and man, and is almost indispensable to every one who aspires to the box. The costume is made complete by loose trousers stuffed into Wellingtons, half-way up the leg, and a low beaver hat, much larger at the crown than the brim, and rarely worn by any but the fraternity of Jehus. The postilion, on the off-horse, is similarly, though not so well dressed; the only reason, I could learn, for his being so placed, is, that as the horses have no blinkers, he can whip the near one from behind his own back, without being seen by him. But these good folks generally go by the rule of contrary, for as in every other country in Europe, a man puts his shirt inside his trousers, the Russians wear theirs outside; and the trousers, worn outside the boots anywhere else, are here worn in. Though the coachman and postilion are always

in the national costume, the footmen are in gaudy, ill-chosen liveries, cocked hats, covered with gold or silver lace, and great coats; and are, therefore, not unlike a London parish beadle, or the porters at the Burlington Arcade. In spite of all this finery and outward show, I once surprised a nobleman's footman on the staircase with his boot off, arranging a dirty piece of rag round his foot, in place of a stocking.

The drosky, the national vehicle, is the hack-carriage of the place; the old-fashioned ones still in use at Moscow and St. Petersburg, of which there are but few here, consist merely of a board, with a leather cushion, placed on springs, with four wheels; the back is low, and the jarvie and his fare sit one behind the other, as if they were on horseback. Those of Odessa are a great improvement upon this. The coachman is placed on a small dickey, and the seat of the carriage is wide enough for two people, though they cannot sit conveniently, on account of the bench which connects the seat with the dickey in front. When a male fare is alone, he throws his leg over the bench, and sits as in a saddle, no bad position,

considering the chances he has of being jolted off by the holes in the road. The women, of course, sit sideways, but Russian ladies seldom use these carriages "en ville."

The drosky is driven with one, two, or three horses. In all cases, one is in the shafts, with a light piece of wood attached to them, forming an arch over his head; to the centre of this is fastened a kind of bearing rein; the traces draw from the nave of the wheel; (the case also with the carts;) the bridle and other parts of the harness are ornamented with small pieces of brass, or silver. If two horses are driven, the second is always placed on the near side, his head drawn a little down, and outwards, by a rein attached to the bit for the purpose; he is trained to canter, and show himself off, while the other does nearly all the work, at a rapid trot: when there are three horses, the one on the opposite side is also harnessed with his head outwards, and capers in the same way. A drosky, well turned out in this manner, is by far the prettiest equipage of the three; and when going at speed, the usual pace, the horses have the effect of those in an ancient car.

On Thursday and Sunday evenings, the Duke de Richelieu is surrounded by a crowd of shabby and broken-down carriages, which set down their company at the turnstile that forms the entrance to the Boulevard; a few exclusives, however, remain in their calashes, which parade up and down the road between the houses and the trees, the fair occupants occasionally stopping to listen to the band, or to flirt with some aide-de-camp, all lace, feathers, and orders, the rattle of whose steel scabbard and spurs forms a useful running accompaniment to the conversation. The other side of the carriage is occasionally graced by a young foal frolicking about his mother, one of the wheelers, and helping himself to his supper; while she, irritated at the circumstance, destroys half the pleasure of the tête-à-tête going on at the door by her fidgety movements.

The toilette of these Black-sea belles is in the extreme of fashion, and might be modified with great advantage; but much cannot be hoped for in that way amongst a society in which painting, both in white and red, even in the day-time and on the promenade, is commonly, though not uni-

versally, to be observed. But independent of the very last fashion of Paris and Vienna, every variety of nation and costume may be seen here. The calpacked Armenian and blue-breeched Greek, whose inexpressibles Mynheer Van Dunck might envy, are occasionally to be seen walking with an Albanian in his fustaniella and capote; fezzed and turbaned Turks, servants dressed like Circassians, Karaite, and other Jews; some Tartars, in their pink pelisses and white turbans; others in their bourkas and woollen caps. To these may be added, papas, in broad brimmed hats, violet-coloured robes and gold-headed canes, with beards that an old-fashioned Turk would have caressed all day long; schoolboys of the Lycée in military uniform; great Russians, malo or little Russians, and Russian nurses, particularly distinguished by their high head-dress of red cloth embroidered in gold. The men who sell ice, quass, hot drinks, and apricots, (no larger than walnuts,) are in the usual costume of the mujiks, a pink shirt and blue calico trousers. This list may be closed with officers in every kind of uniform, civil, military, and naval. The picturesque

effect that this great variety would otherwise have, is always exceedingly subdued by the dirty and uncouth appearance of the lower orders and the most "outré" Frank dresses, both male and female, of all classes.

The Emperor's birth-day was ushered in here by a salute from the guard-ship, not better fired than the one we heard from a Turkish frigate in the Bosphorus. In the evening the Quadrant and the Boulevard were crowded to excess to see the fireworks, which had been provided by the government for the amusement of the inhabitants; they had a very good effect, and were answered by rockets from the guard-ship. The crowd on this occasion dispersed without a cheer, or the slightest expression of feeling in honour of the day--Russian etiquette. The only promenade besides the "Bulvar" is a small garden near the Lycée, where there is an establishment for the manufacture and sale of mineral waters, conducted by a German.

The shops in the street, which runs in a direct line from this garden, are principally Russian; they are generally of one story with arcades in

front, under which the goods are piled on either side the door, such, at least, as can be so placed. They consist principally of common groceries and their own manufactures in brass, iron, and copper; church bells, somovars, cauldrons, culinary utensils, stoves, and oil-cloth, coarse linen, cottons, and woollens, leather gloves for the *istvostchiks*,* hats, and bad crockery. Most of the hardware is from Moscow and Tula: the knives wretched imitations of English, having the words "shear steel," "Smith, Sheffield," and the crown with "warranted" stamped upon them. The tradesman, or his shopman, is generally bowing at the doors of these dark and dingy little houses, and calling to every one who goes by to turn in. This disagreeable practice prevails in all parts of Russia. If a passenger is unfortunately obliged to accept their invitation, it is certain he will be cleverly cheated, more especially if a foreigner, and accompanied by an interpreter, as he and the shopkeeper will then do it in concert. If their victim finds them out in their roguery they laugh in his face, and, if not, behind his back. This

* Drosky-driver.

street, nearly a mile long, leads to the bazaar, which is laid out in streets and square market-places; it has, however, nothing of an oriental character about it: the former are wide, but the houses are extremely low, dirty, and mean. The entrance to it is crowded by servants and workmen waiting to be hired by the day. The carpenters, bricklayers, sawyers, and masons have their implements, (a small stock,) in bags or baskets on their backs; the washerwomen and char-women are almost without clothes, generally without shoes or stockings, and many evidently fresh from "a cave" after a night's carouse.

The principal markets are held here twice a week; in the first square are sold bread, butter, eggs, bacon, poultry, and vegetables: the stalls in the centre are occupied by Jew moneychangers and Russian tea venders, with their somovars and apparatus before them, disposing of it by the cup. The street to the next square is lined with tinmen, coopers selling tubs, and wooden baths, spoons, bowls, cradles, and baskets of all kinds; at some of the other stalls are sold nails, gridirons, frying-pans, and anchors, sweetmeats and charcoal. Flesh,

fish, and game are sold in the second square: these three are very cheap, but of inferior quality, particularly the mutton; the sheep are of the same breed as those at the Cape of Good Hope; their tails weigh from three to eight pounds, and are sometimes so large that two wheels and a little tray are obliged to be placed under them to enable the animal to move about. Veal is the best meat.

The supply of fish is, generally speaking, good; there is a great variety, but, with one or two exceptions, few of them are known in England; amongst these are the sturgeon, sterlet, soudak, sgombri, (a kind of mackerel,) thornback, sea carp, and eels.

The supply of game is very uncertain, and the price consequently varies. In the winter, partridges are snared and netted in great quantities, and as the weather enables the peasants to keep them for several days, they sometimes arrive in the market by cartloads; and on these occasions they may often be had for 20 copecks a brace. Hares are generally from 80 copecks to 1 rouble 80 copecks. Woodcocks are always poor, and remain

here but a short time. Quails plentiful and good. The bustard is a fine bird, but the breast only is eatable; wild fowl are numerous.

In looking over some accounts, I find that one hare, one bustard, and three partridges, cost, early in November, 5*r.* 80*c.*; and in the end of that month, one hare and two partridges, 1*r.* 20*c.* But this game, though large, is far from being well-flavoured. The poultry is rarely good, being badly fattened; fowls are from 1*r.* 80*c.* to 3*r.* a pair; turkeys from 2*r.* to 4*r.* a-piece; geese a little cheaper. Beef is about 20*c.* a pound, mutton from 2*r.* to 3*r.* the quarter; leg of veal 1*r.* 60*c.*; calves' feet 40*c.* Butter, made by the German colonists near the town, is from 40*c.* to 80*c.* the pound, according to the season. Eggs from 20*c.* to 50*c.* for ten; new-laid ones in the winter 10*c.* each; milk about 30*c.* a quart. Potatoes were from 12*r.* to 14*r.* the chetvert. People generally lay in a stock of winter vegetables; they are kept in sand and put in the cellars. Cauliflowers, strawberries, and cherries are brought from Constantinople by the steamer; the former, in the spring, were 1*r.* 40*c.* each; the boat also brings lobsters and oysters,

the latter excellent. Fruit is very cheap, but, with the exception of water melons and grapes, very inferior; the former are hawked about the streets in carts, and form, with black bread, the principal food of the lower classes during the summer months. Those from the Crimea and Cherson are by far the best. Truffles, the production of the country, are not to be compared with those of France. The oranges are cheap but bad; the greater part come from Sicily and the Archipelago. Dried fruits are inferior to those which are sold in England, where the best of every thing is always sent. Charcoal is sold by the cart-load, and comes from Bessarabia; when purchased in small quantities, the price is 3r. the chetvert. Wood, always dear, is from 60r. to 120r. the sagène, according to the time of the year it is laid in, and the supply in the market. The poor people burn kissick or kippeetch, dung mixed with straw, most offensive while burning, but nevertheless some of the grandes use it in their kitchens.

This bazaar is two miles from the Boulevard, and those who do their own marketing generally

proceed there in britzkas, kibitkas, pavoskies, or droskies, and sometimes, but very rarely, the cook in a great house is sent in a broken-down travelling carriage of her master's. With the exception of bread, and a very few other articles, the necessaries of life must be purchased here, as there are no shops for meat, game, fish, or poultry in the town. This system prevails all over Russia, and is very inconvenient. In the winter it is a miserable thing to see the provisions turned out of the market basket entirely frozen, the eggs as hard as marble, the beef only fit to put in a turning lathe, and the game so stiff, that with a little assistance from the wall, the birds and hares stand upon the kitchen table as erect as those in a museum. As meat is of a poor quality, this makes it much worse, for in the necessary process of thawing, all the goodness runs out before it is cooked, and when placed on the table it is scarcely worth eating.

The Jews have their own butchers, for they never taste any meat unless the animal has been killed according to the forms prescribed by the Levitical law. This must be done under the

immediate superintendence of their Rabbis, whose fees for performing the ceremony keep up the price. In fact, this is one of the sources of revenue belonging to the priesthood, and their *flocks* consequently pay dearer for their *mutton* than any one else in the town.

CHAPTER XVI.

The currency—Gold and silver mines—Money coined—Money changers—Hiring a servant—Boulevard on a Saturday—Jews and other foreigners—Insurance offices—A Greek broker—Merchants—A sensible financier—Foreign shopkeepers—Colonists and servants—Carte-de-sejour—The height of impudence.

THE Jews form the largest portion of the foreign population ; as in other countries, they keep themselves distinct from their Gentile neighbours, and follow any vocation by which they can turn their wits to account. A few are very rich and engaged in banking business ; many make large purchases of imported goods from the foreign merchants, and sell them retail in their own shops. Previously to the Ukase of October, 1839, great numbers were occupied as money changers, indeed, nearly the whole of that class, with the exception of a few Greeks, were of this community. That decree has, however, materially reduced

their numbers, and destroyed this branch of Jewish industry; a few are still left who change notes into silver, or the reverse, at a premium of half per cent.

Before the Ukase in question was in force, all taxes, customs, and sums due to the state, were received in government paper only; this caused a high premium on notes, as much as eight per cent., when I arrived at Odessa. The value of the silver rouble (the standard) has, by this Ukase, become the same all over the empire, for the taxes are now taken in silver as well as paper. Previous to this salutary change the silver rouble varied in almost every government. In Odessa it was worth three roubles eighty copecks, (copper;) in Moscow, four roubles, and in Petersburg three roubles and seventy copecks. This financial change was effected, like most things in Russia, without giving much notice. The old paper roubles are now being withdrawn, and the new notes which have been issued represent the silver rouble. When this change has been completed, and the old notes have entirely disappeared, the currency will be uniform, and the

paper rouble, like our guinea, a nominal coin. The coinage is very handsome, and the silver and copper are in great quantities; the former is very heavy. Gold is scarce, though the government returns of the precious metals would leave a person to infer that there is an abundance of it in the country.

	Poude lbs. zol. gra.
By the following extract, taken from the Government Gazette, it appears that the gold taken from the mines of Oural, between the years 1823 and 1838, amounted to	1,592 14 22 62
Gold taken from the mountains of Altai and Emerslunsk, in Siberia, during the same period, amounted to	548 8 48 18
	<hr/> 2,140 22 71 12
Gold taken from the mines of private individuals amounted to, in the same period	3,009 30 72 47
Total from the mines of government and those of private individuals . .	<hr/> 5,150 13 47 59
The platina taken from the government mines in the mountains of Oural, during the same period, amounted to . .	29 0 83 82
Ditto from the mines of Demidoff . .	1,216 29 91 36
Ditto from those of other persons . .	13 13 65 10
	<hr/> 1,259 4 18 60

	Pouls	lbs.	zol.	grs.
Silver from government mines in the mountains of Altai, during the same period amounted to . . .	14,704	7	37	89
Ditto from the mines of Emershinsk . . .	3,301	30	20	7
	<hr/>			
	18,005	37	58	28
	<hr/>			

During this period, that is between the years of 1823 and 1838, the money coined amounted to

Gold imperials	8,548,213
Silver roubles	48,764,823
Platina pieces of the value of three silver roubles	2,458,009

The gold imperial is worth about ten silver roubles, according to the agio which there always is on gold. The value of the silver rouble is about three shillings and four-pence, according to the exchange.

To return from this long digression to the money changers: their general rendezvous is the Greek bazaar, but now and then one may be seen at the corner of some remote street with a dirty table in front of him, and a piece of chalk in his hand to assist him in making his everlasting calculations. This fellow, however, with his shovel hat and greasy gaberdine, long matted beard and anxious eye, who looks as if he was not worth the skin of the water-melon he has just thrown down beside him, could, upon a pinch, and for

a proper consideration, produce some thousands of roubles.

The remainder of the Israelites are usually employed in hawking fruit, tape, gloves, and pins, staylaces, dressing-gowns, hats, tinware, old clothes, and books, about the streets; and some, called "courtiers," make a livelihood by providing families with servants, and servants with places. There is an office for conducting this business, and a person requiring any of these (in Odessa literally) necessary evils, sends to the bureau for one. A day or two after, the courtier makes his appearance with the lady, to be looked at like a horse, and, if approved of, taken like a horse, on his warranty; the person hiring her never expects to obtain any further information about her than what he gains by their assertions and the use of his own eyes. If she continues a month with her employer, the bear-leader expects a fee of three roubles; or as much more as he can get.

The scene on the Boulevard on a *Saturday* evening is peculiarly striking. It is then thronged by the Jewish population, and there seems to be a tacit agreement amongst the Chris-

tians to abandon it to them ; very few individuals, not of their race, are to be seen there on that night, certainly too few to break the deadening effect of the uniformity of their sombre costume. The men are dressed in a long wrapper which reaches very nearly to the ground, occasionally grey, mostly black ; new, or ragged and rusty, as may suit the purse or the habits of the wearer. Though generally of woollen, they are sometimes of silk, and the exquisites, for there are a few, have them of satin ; under this is a pair of black trousers tucked into high Wellingtons, Russian fashion. A low-crowned broad-brimmed hat, or a black cloth cap, edged with fur, completes the ugliest costume of Europe or any other country. The Italian opera furnishes an example of it in the Jew pedlar of the *Gazza Ladra*. The eye, unfortunately, is not the only organ offended by their presence : this is the more extraordinary, as they have a most admirable example of cleanliness before them in their Karaite brethren. The women very generally dress in black, with a grey scarf or kerchief on the neck ; the gown, of ordinary make, is of rags or satin, as may happen ;

their head-dress has a high front, divided in the centre above the forehead, and covered with black velvet; it is usually ornamented with gold, jewels, and quantities of seed or other pearls. Many of these tiaras are of great value, and descend as heir-looms in their respective families. Like the men, the habits of the women are dirty in the extreme. Beauty, by no means rare amongst the females of this people in England, Italy, and many other parts of Europe, is never seen here, and few Rebeccas, either in mind or form, are to be found in Odessa, though Reginald Front de Bœufs are numerous. The Jews herd together at their own coffee-house near the hotel Richelieu, and the only amusement which they enter into in common with the rest of the public is the theatre.

They were formerly exempt from military service, but the present Emperor lets no biped escape him in this way, and has lately introduced them into the army; a sort of balance to Count Woronzoff's philanthropy, who was the first person to take them by the hand, and by whose advice they were settled in this part of Russia. Though it

is the fashion with Russians to abuse them, and the practice of some travellers to descant with great virulence upon their rapacity, meanness, and demoralization, I saw no reason to think them worse than the lower orders of the Russians in the towns, certainly not in Odessa, where I had a year's experience of both. As to honesty in them, or any other portion of that class of the inhabitants, (exceptions to the rule allowed,) it would be absurd to look for it; in sobriety and general usefulness, they had the advantage over all.

The principal foreign merchants here, are Greeks, Italians, and Germans; the only two English houses in the town, when I was there, have since ceased to exist. The greater part of these Greeks may truly be said to be of the Lower Empire; and their success is owing more to their cunning, than to the honourable exertion of industry and fair dealing. One of the richest amongst them originally sold oranges about the streets, and was waiter at a low wine shop. There is much more of the broker than the merchant about them; in fact, many are little more than

agents, and cannot be compared with the merchants in any large commercial town in England, or on the Continent, either in intelligence or liberality. The acts of roguery committed here, are scarcely to be believed; in any other mercantile community, a person guilty of them would be a marked man, and would not dare to show his face again on the Exchange. A Greek broker, who forged a bill for ten thousand roubles, during my stay, was at large a month afterwards; his countrymen, having subscribed the sum amongst them, succeeded in defeating the measures of justice; and after this whitewashing, he was no worse looked upon than he had been before.

Five out of the six insurance companies that have been established here, at different periods, have failed, and their ruin was greatly accelerated by the dishonest speculations of one of the most wealthy persons in the town. This man, having a country-house near the sea, had numerous opportunities of ascertaining which were the most inefficient captains and crews of the *lotkas* engaged in the coasting trade, between Odessa and Cherson. These vessels he invariably insured;

some of them were scarcely sea-worthy, but the crews of many that were, if they met with anything of a breeze, ran the lotka aground, and taking to the small boat, went on shore. If the vessel held together, they continued their voyage; if not, she went to pieces, and this "richard" pocketed the insurance; while rumour frequently pointed him out as having connived at the circumstance.

With few exceptions, the merchants of Odessa have brought themselves into such disrepute, that it is with difficulty they can obtain credit in London; but a man's honesty, in the former place, is quite as likely to impede his success as to promote it. However revolting to his principles, he is obliged, occasionally, to bend to circumstances, and meet the men he has to deal with with their own weapons. One peculiarity, which I never met with any where else, was here forced upon my observation continually,—let me converse with whom I might, high or low, he was always sure to warn me, as a stranger, against the rascality of the inhabitants. This happened much too often for me to suppose that the speaker was an excep-

tion to his own rule, and therefore, it left the account of honest men small indeed, and justified my forming a general opinion of each man's class by these admissions, which I found afterwards amply borne out by facts. These merchants have no intercourse with one another; mutual suspicion seems to destroy all social feeling. They meet only at the parlatoire, the bourse, the café, the theatre, and three subscription balls, during the winter. A few frequent the house of Count Woronzoff, on public evenings, where their wives, by their extravagant display of dress, paint, and jewellery, contrive to dispose of a little—indeed, not a little—of their husband's superabundant wealth, who sit down to fifty-copeck whist, and when they lose, leave the table, looking as sour as their own villanous Tenedos wine.

The collector of customs, Mr. L——, a thorough bon vivant, and a very amusing fellow, proposed to the Government that, as Lafitte was preferable to this horrible composition of vinegar and rosin, the duties which were nearly double on the claret, should be lowered a few roubles, and the Greek raised, so that though an advantage would

be gained by Mr. L—— and the public, the Government would lose nothing by the alteration. But this very just and sensible proposition was not acceptable to the Minister of Foreign affairs, who thought it of more consequence to keep the Greeks in good humour.

The principal foreign shopkeepers, German and French, live in the Rue Richelieu ; some of them are of the first guild, and pay three thousand roubles a-year for permission to trade ; a decent tax upon commercial enterprize, and in a country where, according to the statistics of the “*Journal des Debats*,” a few years ago, there were only 300,000 merchants. Amongst the Germans may be particularly mentioned the house of Stiffel, Brothers ; almost any article of English manufacture, and many of French and Swiss, may be procured here ; they have also a large establishment for the sale of china and glass, paper, porter, tea, and drugs. Wagner, a German, is in the same way of business, but not on so large a scale. The principal French shops are those of Ventre, Frères, Rubeaud, Guérin, Neüman, Beranger, and Martin, and the booksellers Sauron and Mié-

ville. This is the most respectable class of people in the town, and the only one with whom a stranger can deal in confidence. The small shopkeepers are Germans, Greeks, Italians, and Levanters of every description, amongst whom it would be difficult to say which are the greatest rogues. All the apothecaries are Germans, and if a person requires bleeding, a Greek barber is called in, who does it with a *fleam*! The rest of the foreign population are colonists and servants; the former, who live in the environs, supply the market with vegetables, butter, eggs, and poultry; they bring their goods into the town in long German wagons without springs, which are very generally driven by the women, who are always in the way on the road. In one of my visits to the Bazaar, two of these female chariotteers, each in possession of a rein, drove their pole right through the body of my drosky, and nearly broke my leg. The foreign servants are either from the colonies, or are the sharks and outcasts of their respective countries, whether Greeks, Italians, or Germans; and are, without exception, dirty, dishonest, given to drinking, and wholly destitute of respect, either for

their employers or themselves. As before stated, no character is asked for, and consequently, they have no idea of the value of one, and act accordingly. The only security a person has against being robbed of whatever they can lay their hands upon, is their "carte-de-séjour." But this, if he cannot read Russ, sometimes turns out a forgery. Being anxious to know the form of one of them, I requested an acquaintance to translate it, and was not a little amused to find out that it was part of a marriage settlement. This paper the Emperor provides them with, every year, at the rate of twenty roubles, and on entering a service, they are obliged to give it up to the master. Robbed he will be, of course, in all articles of housekeeping; but this is never thought an affair for the police by either party, nor would they take any cognizance of it. They consider pilfering in this way legitimate. A friend of mine, an old resident, told me that, having been cheated to an unusual extent, in fact, far beyond what was *customary* and *expected*, he bought a pair of scales, in order to check the rascality of the delinquent—his cook; and the next market

day, the "frau," on her return from the bazaar, was, to her great astonishment, desired to weigh her purchases in his presence. Down went her basket, and eyeing, first the emblem of justice, and then her master from head to foot, she put her arms a-kimbo, and said, "What, mein herr! do you think I'll live in a house where scales are kept? nein, nein! you must get some one else to do your marketing:" adding, in her elegant patois, "Mein Gott! ich nich wol."

I shall conclude this description of the foreign population of this town in the words of one who appears to have been a keen observer, and a competent judge:—"Rogues go to Pera to learn their trade, and when perfect, to Odessa to practise it."



CHAPTER XVII.

The Countess Woronzoff at home—Russian whist—A soirée in Lent—A fancy ball—A lady with two husbands—Climate of Odessa—The interior of a post-house in a “meetell”—The cattle in a snow storm on the steppe—Merinos.

COUNT Woronzoff entertains all the winter, and twice a week, the principal inhabitants are received: on these occasions, the society is not very select, as many of very slender pretensions to the honour, are admitted by the Count's good-nature. His kindness and hospitality, particularly to Englishmen, are too well known to need any remark. Besides the noblemen of the town, all the civil and military employés are to be seen here. The amusements consist of music, dancing, round games, and whist; at the latter, much larger sums may be lost than with us, for the mode of scoring is totally different, and the calculations are so

much more numerous, that they are kept with a piece of chalk on the table. In this method of playing, the ten counts as an honour ; and though all the honours are reckoned as points, and paid for accordingly, yet the game can only be won by tricks. For instance: the points are ten, as at long whist ; each party draws a chalk line before him, on the table, the score for honours being kept at one end of it, and for tricks at the other:

A and B,			C and D,		
in the first hand, score			in the second hand, score		
	Tricks	Honours		Tricks	Honours
_____	4	5	_____	3	2

win two, though they lose the game. The score of the former will be 23, while that of the latter is 25; C and D, therefore, mark the difference between these two numbers above their line, and each party effaces his score, and they commence the second game,

$$\begin{array}{r} \text{A and B} \\ 0 \\ \hline 0 \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{r} \text{C and D} \\ 2 \\ \hline 0 \end{array}$$

and so on to the third, if it happens to be a long rubber. Had A and B won the most points, as well as the game, they would have marked their score above their line, and their adversaries the same number under theirs. Brushes are provided for effacing the score.

During Lent, the place of other amusements was supplied by "petits jeux" and music. The toilette of the ladies was remarkable: so great is the rivalry on this point, that none consider how far the costliness of their attire may be consistent with their circumstances; and the wife of a poor and embarrassed employé takes care to be as richly dressed as that of a merchant rolling in roubles. Beauty is not scarce, but the painting and the

manners neutralize much of its effect; and the conversation of the ladies is nearly limited to the scandal of the day.

The fancy ball given at the Count's after Easter, was very splendid; the milliners' bills were said to have amounted to 50,000 roubles, and the tailors' to half as much. On this occasion, I went in regimentals, and as the dancing was going on, an aide-de-camp of my acquaintance came up to me, on the part of some ladies, to ask if it was a *naval* uniform! Though the costumes were the great attraction of the evening, the character that most excited my attention was a lady with two husbands! and she was not a solitary instance of bigamy in Russian society. Her first lord, having been concerned in some conspiracy against the government, was banished to Siberia; and being, therefore, *civilly dead*, she took advantage of the circumstance, and married her present husband, Prince G—. The change had apparently turned out much to her satisfaction, for her "abandon," activity, and indefatigable exertions in the quadrille first attracted my attention. If her former husband returns, he will have no claim

to her. The Emperor can break a marriage, as easily as a corporal.

The bitter cold of a winter night, after these heated rooms, was more than unpleasant ; in fact, the climate of Odessa, described by some people as that of Italy, is far from resembling it in any respect ; the remark would be applied with more justice to the south coast of the Crimea. The latitude of this town, though the same as Milan, is no criterion in judging of its temperature, the locality is so different. Between the coast of the Black Sea and the arctic circle, there is scarcely a hill to break the force of the northern blasts, which, in the winter, sweep over this vast tract of snow, so unlike the plains of Italy, sheltered by the Swiss, Savoy, and German Alps. The extremes of heat and cold are sometimes quite extraordinary ; and the thermometer ranges from 25° to 30° in the shade, during the summer, down to 18° ; and sometimes, though rarely, 24° of Reaumur, in the winter. While we were here, it was frequently 27° in the former season, and 19° in the latter.

With the exception of a very few showers, by no

means sufficient to lay the dust for a quarter of an hour, the summer is one continued drought, and the dryness of the atmosphere is extreme. A map, that I thought perfectly dry, when I tacked it up against the wall, for it had been in constant use, in the course of a week drew the nails, and I found it curled up on the floor. Contrary to what might be expected, the wind from the south is the coolest and most refreshing; that from the north, in its progress over the parched and burning steppe, arrives at Odessa like a hot wind in India. Storms of wind sometimes rise so suddenly, that before the windows can be closed, several of them are broken; and the flapping of the Venetian blinds and the doors of the apartments, together with the clouds of dust, put the house into a state of confusion and uproar, from top to bottom. In one of these tornadoes, an English servant of mine was nearly precipitated into the street by the Venetian, which, in her endeavours to close it, all but pulled her over the sill of the window. These storms, which sometimes continue two or three days, do a great deal of damage to the shipping, and the dark and lurid

clouds on the opposite side of the bay completely conceal the coast.

Dysentery and nervous fevers prevail here during the great heats; the former attacks children, who seldom recover; but those who can do so, generally remove them into the country in the summer. The greatest number of deaths take place in this season, and are, on the whole population, about one in thirty. There is no rain till late in the autumn. October and part of November are the most agreeable months. The winter sets in rather suddenly about the middle of the latter with hard frosts. As the winter season advances, the snow storms become extremely violent. Five years ago, four hundred of the draught oxen employed in bringing corn into the town were snowed up, and perished in the streets; and such was the severity of the weather that they were not dug out till ten days afterwards. In the early part of that winter Odessa was visited by a most tremendous gale, which blew dead on shore, and as there were many ships in the roads, the consuls and principal merchants, with a number of the inhabitants, went down to

the port to watch the progress and effects of the storm. Towards evening, however, it increased to such a hurricane, that it was impossible to remain any longer on the quay, and they returned home, feeling certain that before morning many a fine fellow would have gone to his last account. During the first part of the night guns were repeatedly fired as signals of distress; this only confirmed them in their opinion, and they were not a little astonished the next morning, on hurrying to the port in expectation of seeing the shore lined with the fragments of the vessels, to find them all frozen up. Two of the ships, that had dragged their anchors close in shore, were actually saved from being total wrecks by this extraordinary change. The sea was in hillocks of ice, and the crews on it. The thermometer stood at 24 of Reaumur. The port was frozen up for two months the winter we were there, and the sea also as far as the eye could reach.

In the snow storms called "mitells," communication ceases all over the steppe, and a post house is sometimes crammed to suffocation by travellers who have just had time to take refuge in it. The

room, heated by a stove, and not more than ten feet square, is frequently occupied by thirty or forty persons, and though the snow is occasionally shovelled away from the door, it soon collects from the drift, and prevents any air entering from without. Probably, twenty-five out of the thirty thus huddled together are mujiks, whom "all the perfumes of Arabia" could not sweeten. This hovel soon answers the double purpose of a place of refuge and a vapour bath, and the chances of suffocation, become apparently, though not in reality, the same inside as out. A week, perhaps ten days, pass in this manner, without the possibility of moving; the sole occupation of the inmates being their meals, or a visit to the door to get a little air and consult the weather. Towards the close of their imprisonment, the provisions fail, and they are at length reduced to bread, which looks as if it were made of the black alluvial soil of the steppe, and kvass,* in comparison with which bad small beer is nectar. The look-out continues the same. The vast expanse beyond the hut is like a sea of snow, without a house, hedge, tree, or sign-post to break its

* The national drink, made from rye, boiled and fermented.

dreary uniformity. The sky is snow, the air is snow, and they return to their *vapours* with the comfortable conviction that they are not *mad-ded*, which sometimes happens, but *snowed* up. Those poor creatures who travel on foot are still worse off; unable to reach shelter of any kind before they are overtaken by the "mitell," they not unfrequently sink exhausted in the drift, and are never heard of till their bodies are exposed by the first thaw.

The cattle never face the "mitells;" if overtaken by one, when grazing to leeward of their sheds, they never attempt to regain them, and, incapable of resistance, are driven forward by its fury. On they go, lashed by the wind and drifting snow, until cold and hunger excite in them a kind of frenzy; and in this state they rush down the ravines, or if near the coast, into the sea, where their protracted sufferings terminate with their lives. To avoid this dreadful scourge, the shepherds, to the close of autumn, graze their flocks and cattle to the north and windward of their shelter. But in spite of this precaution, great numbers of merinos perish every winter,

from the want of proper and sufficient protection. The introduction of this animal into the south of Russia has been attended with great success; the wealthiest foreign sheep-owners are Swiss.

The principal establishments of merinos are between Odessa and Cherson, and one on a very large scale is now forming in the Crimea. Where great attention and care have been paid, these speculations have answered well, and those engaged in them have realized considerable sums. The greatest part of the wool is consumed in Russia, principally in the cloth manufactories of Moscow. The want of water is severely felt in the steppe, and the sheep suffer accordingly. The meat is rank and bad.

In this part of the world, every body and every thing smells of pipe-clay, and a Russian sheep owner whose flocks are large, talks of his stock by divisions, brigades, and companies. I have no doubt there exists a manual exercise of the crook. In 1828, Count Woronzoff introduced the Leicestershire breed of sheep into this part of Russia; they have been crossed with the Wallachian and Moldavian, and are doing well.

CHAPTER XVIII.

The war in Circassia—Geographical position—Ancient history and manners of the Circassians—Their fidelity and friendship—Never subjugated—Rights of the Porte—Treaty of Adrianople—Trade in slaves—Russian motives for making the war—Cosmacks—Zaporogues—Their independence—Consequences—Degeneracy—A Vidette.

As the spring advanced, Odessa assumed a warlike aspect, for several thousand men marched into the town and embarked for Circassia in several line-of-battle ships sent from Sevastopol for the purpose. They were all young men, and in excellent order, but badly officered. At the review which took place previously to their departure, I was not a little amused by seeing a batch of orderlies go down the rear ranks with clothes-brushes in their hands, and apply them to the back of every man all along the line. Considering the service they were going upon, this looked droll enough. These men were part of the force sent to recover

the ground the Russians had lost in the early part of the year. The successes of the Circassians formed during the winter one of the most animating topics of conversation amongst the foreigners of my acquaintance, and induced me to take a lively interest in their fate; the result of which is the following slight sketch of their history, and the origin and nature of the war.

The limits of Circassia appear to have been almost the same in ancient as they are in modern times. Situated between the Black and Caspian Seas, it is bounded on the north by the steppes bordering the Kuban and Terek, on the east by Daghestan, to the south by Georgia and Immeritia, and to the west by the Black Sea; the greatest length of this tract being about 230 leagues, and breadth 35. With the exception of the country near the Terek, the whole extent is a mountainous range descending in ridges from the snowy summits of the Elberouz, and forming, as in the Pyrenees and Alps, a barrier between the countries lying on either side of their base.

The historians of Greece describe the early inhabitants of Circassia as a wild race, with all the

habits of savage life. Those on the shore of the Euxine are spoken of by Strabo in his second book. He says: "After the Sindice at Gorgippia along the sea, are the Achaizygi, Heniochi on the coast, nearly without harbours and mountainous, which forms part of the Caucasian range. •

• • • It was, as the Greeks say, at the time of Jason's expedition, that the Achaia Phthiotæ, who came in the train of this hero, established themselves in this part of the coast, which received from them the name of Achaia. Some Lacedæmonians also, commanded by Amphistratus and Rheus, the charioteers of Dioscures, fixed themselves in another part, which for this reason took the name of Heniochi." The annotator in the French edition of Strabo, from which I took this extract, supposes that either at one time or another, the Heniochi ceded, if not all, at least the greatest part of their territory to the Abasians, who came from Colchis; and he adds, "these are now the Circassians." The original inhabitants, however, of Colchis were Egyptians, settled there by Sesostris, and there seems little reason to imagine, from the present

characteristics of the Circassians, that his supposition is correct; there is far greater probability that the tribes on the coast are descended from the Greeks. Their habits also are thus described by the same historian: "All these people,"—still speaking of the inhabitants of the coast,—“are piratically disposed, and carry on their profession in small vessels made of thin planks, narrow and light, and generally carrying as many as twenty-five men, and occasionally, though seldom, thirty. The Greeks call these vessels *camaræ*. These people, I repeat, arm considerable fleets of *camaræ*; and, masters of the sea, they take merchant vessels, pillage the towns and the coast. The Bosphorians assist them in their depredations, and opening their ports, give them every opportunity of exhibiting and selling their plunder. Returning to their country where there is no shelter for their vessels, they carry their *camaræ* on their backs into the woods, which they appear to inhabit in preference to the plains, where the ground is bad; and they bring them to the beach again when the proper season for sailing is arrived. They carry on the same measures in foreign coun-

tries, and fix upon swampy places where they can put the *camaræ* when they sally forth to capture slaves; but when they have made any prisoners, they easily consent to their ransom, and point out to their relations the places to which the captives have been carried. Amongst the tribes which are governed by their own princes, an ill-treated stranger will find supporters; the different princes would protect him one against the other. They make war against each other, and possess themselves of the *camaræ* and their appointments. In the cantons subject to the Romans, a traveller has little resource; the magistrates are too negligent."

Such was the origin, and such were the manners of the ancient Circassians, and though their descendants have retained some deformities of character, they have also preserved many noble qualities. Fidelity and friendship are their great characteristics; they are the very soul of hospitality, and a stranger's life is as safe in the hands of his "*Konack*," the prince he has chosen for his protector, as it would be in the most civilized country. When we add to these virtues, their ardent love of liberty, and the valour with which

they have preserved it upwards of three thousand years, it cannot be considered extraordinary that they cherish it so jealously against a people so utterly insensible to every feeling of the kind as the Russians.

Ancient authors give us no account of the entire subjugation of Circassia. A part, or as Strabo says, "a few cantons were subject to the Romans," and one of Pompey's triumphs was graced by some of its inhabitants, probably made prisoners in the war with Mithridates. That monarch, who is called by Cicero "the greatest king since the time of Alexander," and who for six-and-twenty years held out against the power of Rome in her best days, never had possession of the country, though his dominions surrounded a great part of it. In fact, he can have had but little influence there; for, finding on his arrival at Dioscurias, (Iskuria,) after his defeat by Pompey, that Servilius, the Roman admiral, was in possession of the sea, and that he was consequently under the necessity of taking his route to the Bosphorus by land, it was with the greatest difficulty that he effected his passage.

There is no reason to suppose that even the Huns had possession of Circassia for any length of time, though they made their way to the desolation of Greece and Italy through the Porta Caucasica. Some of the most talented and daring of the Georgian kings had a decided influence in the country about the twelfth and thirteen centuries, and in the sixteenth one of the tribes paid a tribute to the Khan of Tartary: up to this period it is evident the Circassians had no masters. It remains to be shown what were the rights of sovereignty by which the Porte became entitled to cede the country to Russia. It appears that previously to the treaty of Kutchuk Kanardij, in 1774, the Kabardian tribe had placed themselves under the protection of Russia, which was acknowledged by the Porte in that treaty. The Circassians of the coast then permitted the Turks to build the forts of Anapa and Soudjouk Kalé solely for commercial purposes. This can be proved by a reference to the work of Monsieur Taitbout de Marigny, rendered doubly valuable by his long residence in that country, and uninterrupted communication

with the inhabitants. This gentleman, whom I had the pleasure of knowing at Odessa, says that the possession of Anapa cost the Porte considerable sums, which the commerce of the place was far from covering. Several of the Circassian families received pensions from the Turks, and the Pasha was paid one hundred and thirty thousand piastres for the expenses of his suite and the presents he was obliged to make for *his own safety* ; but this was not all, for the custom-house duties, amounting to from fifteen thousand to forty thousand piastres, were given up to him. Though the Turks had long supplied the necessities of the Circassians, they were always afraid of leaving the forts for the interior, without having good guarantees for their safe return, and for that purpose placed themselves under konacks, who were answerable for their lives. Quarrels not unfrequently broke out between the inhabitants and the garrison, and disturbed the tranquillity of Anapa, even to the interruption of its commerce.

Monsieur de Marigny further states that several of the konacks made themselves almost independent of the Pasha. The result was, that the most

infamous and atrocious disorders took place, and those Turks who committed them were rarely punished. When they were afraid of being so, they left the fort and returned to the foot of the walls, insolently braved the measures of justice, and, through the mediation of their konacks, generally escaped them. Such was the tenure by which the Porte held even this small portion of Circassia, and upon this was based the fourth article of the Treaty of Adrianople, 2nd of September, 1829, making the line of frontier between the Ottoman Empire and Russia "to commence at Port St. Nicolo, on the coast of the Black Sea, follow the actual frontier of Georgia, thence traverse the province of Akkishka, and strike the point where the provinces of Akkishka and Kars are reunited to the province of Georgia." In other words, they signed away the lives and liberties of the Circassians.

Monsieur de Montpéreux remarks, in his elaborate work on Circassia, that "Russia acquired by this treaty all the rights of sovereignty that Turkey *might* have over that country." The fact is, the Porte had no right, nor did they even

suppose they had any, though this advocate of Russia affects to think so. But they were helpless, and the fourth article of the treaty was inserted by that power to give some appearance of legality to her long contemplated views of invasion. To soften the odium which must necessarily attach itself to their proceedings in Circassia, the Russians have lately assigned as an excuse, their anxiety to deliver the world from a race who trade in slaves ; these are nearly their own words, as will be seen by the following extract from the “*Invalide Russe*,” a government paper: “The fortifications on the territory of the unsubdued mountaineers of the Caucasus, inhabiting the eastern coast of the Black Sea, were erected with a view to put a check upon the outrages of these semi-barbarous hordes, and particularly to their favourite occupation, the shameful trade in slaves.” What philanthropy ! One might imagine the latter part of the paragraph was from the pen of Wilberforce !—“shameful trade in slaves !”—so we are left to infer there are no slaves in Russia. It is painful to find that the Circassians *do* trade in slaves, but when we turn to their opponents, and

find that the inference is false, that the Russians not only sell their own countrymen as slaves, but that the mass of the population are slaves; that the exception in Circassia is the rule in Russia, it is quite ludicrous to see such a reason gravely advanced for carrying on the war. One of their motives is, to secure a good and easy communication with Georgia. Without this, they cannot hope to keep that country, for should an opportunity offer, the inhabitants are ready to deliver themselves from their oppressors, and from the expense of maintaining a permanent army of sixty thousand men; if ever the politics of Europe make it the interest of any of the great powers to assist them, they will rise readily to the call. The Russians are aware of this, for there is scarcely a village in Georgia without some troops in it.

But the policy of Russia, carefully examined, will show that in commencing this war she was influenced by the same characteristics ascribed by Mithridates to the Romans; in the words of that monarch: "*Parceque ce peuple est tout entier un peuple de loups insatiables de sang et de carnage,*

toujours faméliques, ravisseurs altérés de richesses et d'empires."* The late Pasha of Anapa was much of the same opinion. When Mons. de Marigny spoke to him of the pacific intentions of Russia, and the commercial relations she wished to establish with the Circassians, particularly on the coast, he replied, "Oh, you think that! and do you believe that this power really has a desire to trade with them? She wants to conquer them, as she has done the Tartars, the Georgians, and the Mingrelians. What signifies to her the friendship of nations, who are poor, and of no importance?"

The vindictive character which this conflict has assumed, is mainly owing to the outrages committed by the Cossacks stationed along the line of the Kuban, whose head-quarters are at Ekaterinodar, (Catherine's gift,) and Taman, on the site of the ancient Phanagoria, immediately opposite Kertch. The very etymology of the name Cossack bears the evidence of ages against their character. Rennel remarks that the general denomination of Sacæ, a Scythian nation, was, according to Herodotus, of the same import, perhaps even a

* Rollin, vol. v., p. 601.

part of the same name with the Cassaki of modern times, that is, murderers, freebooters, or banditti. Col. Kirkpatrick thinks he recognizes the Cossacks in the oriental term of Cozâck or Cussâck, which is applied generally to any banditti or freebooters. Mr. Tooke also states that the term Cossack is generally taken in a bad sense : and Clarke affirms, that being anxious to see the Circassians, the Don Cossacks cautioned him against their brethren of the Kuban, *whom they described as a lawless set of banditti.* The ancestors of these Tchernomorski, or (Black Sea) Cossacks, lived near the cataracts of the Dnieper called Porogce, from which they took their names of Zaporogues, (rogues indeed!) The great peculiarity of this extraordinary race of buccaneers was, that women were altogether excluded from their towns ; and when any of the men married, they were obliged by the laws of the sept to settle in some of the villages near the Dnieper or the Bug, and employ themselves in agriculture : the single men lived in huts surrounded by a rampart of earth, and gave themselves up to a life of pillage and petty warfare. Their head-quarters were the ren-

deztvous and asylum of the rascals and brigands of all countries. Storch affirms that there was scarcely a language in Europe that might not be found amongst them. In the early part of their career, they were alternately the mercenaries of the Poles and Tartars; at last they became the allies of the Russians under Catherine against Turkey; and against Poland, in the early part of this century.

At this time, when discipline had led to their improvement, the following circumstance took place. When war was declared against Poland, the Zaporogues volunteered to form eight regiments, mounted and equipped at their own expense. The offer was eagerly accepted, and by their bravery and good conduct during the campaign, they proved themselves valuable auxiliaries. The contest over, they returned to the sept, disbanded, and retired to their homes. The Emperor, however, regretting the loss of such troops, was anxious to retain four regiments in activity. But no sooner was the rumour heard, than murmurs of disapprobation and discontent ran through the villages of the Zaporogues, expressed

in a manner not to be misunderstood. "We have fought for him," said they, "and have expelled the common enemy; that done, and the cause for which we assembled removed, we serve no longer." In spite of these remarks, however, a review of the four regiments was ordered to take place under the eye of his Imperial Majesty himself; but though they obeyed the summons, the same spirit of disaffection was manifested, for when the Emperor, with a numerous staff, made his appearance on the ground, the Zaporogues, instead of receiving him with the usual shout of acclamation, saluted, but observed a profound silence. In vain the aides-de-camp desired them to pay the compliment which is customary, not to the Emperor only, but to any General officer in the Russian service when reviewing troops. Commands and threats were of no avail, and the Emperor, waving etiquette, answered in the same manner as he would have done had the shout been given, "May you be happy, my children." The men remained silent, and his Majesty, exasperated at their conduct, rode from the parade, and gave orders for their being immediately disbanded. The Zapo-

rogues quietly sheathing their swords, retired without opening their lips.

The democratic character of their assemblies, (for the Hetman proposed but the people deliberated and decided,) and this refusal to become incorporated as regular troops, induced the Emperor to break up their sept, and a part were removed to the steppes on the right bank of the Kuban. The remainder preferred a nomade life; and with a cart and a pair of oxen, are ever in motion over the vast steppe, occupied in transporting corn, salt, and other productions from the interior; they bivouac close to their carts at night, the cattle are turned loose, and graze around them. When they see a government official approaching, they raise their caps long before he is near them; but policy, not servility, dictates this conduct, for under the sheep-skin cap and tarred trousers of this hardy race there still exists a strong feeling of independence.

The reason given by the Russians for removing some of them to the Kuban, was, to repress the incursions of the Circassians; but in a situation so favourable to the exercise of their predatory dis-

position, they relapsed into it, and the encouragement they met with from their own government, made them too frequently the aggressors. Their repeated attacks drove great numbers of the Circassians of the plain on the opposite side of the river into the mountains, and kept the few who remained in a state of uneasiness and apprehension. Taitbout de Marigny observes that Seid Achmet, the Pasha of Anapa, assured him that the Circassians were rarely the first to commence hostilities; but being constantly excited by the repeated demonstrations and outrages of the Cossacks, he had great difficulty in restraining them. The reprisals of the Circassians were made the excuse for the subsequent attacks upon them, and added to the list of reasons assigned by Russia for continuing the war. Her operations in this contest are conducted on the principle of gradually contracting the sphere of action of the Circassians, by erecting lines of fortresses and field works one within the other all round the frontier, until they shall succeed in driving them into so small a space that there will be no possibility of their receiving any supplies of salt or ammunition, the only

articles they are absolutely in want of. With the exception of the distance between Redout Kalé and the last fortress on the coast of the Black Sea, the Russians have nearly completed the exterior line of circumvallation. That part of it from the embouchure of the Kuban to the baths of Petigorsky is protected by stanitzas of the Tchernomorski Cossacks, who have regular piquets stationed at short distances from one another. The vidette at each is posted on a wooden observatory, from which he can command a view of the surrounding country. Instances have occurred of their being shot on their perch, but, generally speaking, the Cossack has not only the eye of a lynx, and the ear of an Indian, but an enduring watchfulness which neither time, fatigue, nor inclement weather, can exhaust; he will sit here motionless, watching the horizon for hours, awake and observant of every change in its outline.

CHAPTER XIX.

Line of the Kuban—The Kabardians—Clear-sighted policy—the Cid of the Caucasus—His eyrie—Assault of Akulko—A Russian victory—General Emmanuel—Forts on the coast of Abasia—Malaria—Forage parties—Scarcity of provisions—Poles in the Caucasus—A Russian emissary—The Vixen—Forts of St. Nicholas and Abyn.

THE tract of country near the Kuban, and the plain of the Kabarda, are the only parts of the Circassian territory upon which the Russians can be said to have any hold; how slight this tenure is, will be seen by the remarks of Capt. Wilbraham, which coincide with the opinions I have heard from many other persons who have frequently crossed from the Kuban to Tiflis. He says, that at the baths of Petigorsky, celebrated for their great mineral properties, "the bathers are protected by a battalion of infantry, whose huts join the establishment" — Bullets, not Bubbles, from these Brunnens. The piquets continue from these baths

to the fortress of Ekaterinograd, which, as I have before stated, is the head-quarters of the Cossacks of the Line; escorts commence here, and conduct every thing and every one, the mails included, across the dangerous plain of the Kabarda. The escort is generally provided by the garrison of the fort of Vladikaukas, and consists of a company of infantry, and one or two field pieces. Piquets are placed in commanding sites, with horses ready saddled, and beacons to give notice of night attacks from the mountaineers. Between Ekaterinograd and Vladikaukas is the fortress of Ordonskoi, like many on the Circassian frontiers, beyond the range of whose guns the garrison are not safe. This part of Circassia is described by M. de Montpéreux as having been already conquered some time, and he says it is astonishing to see the rapid improvement of the colonies newly formed. He must be alluding to the few Kabardians who inhabit the Russian side of the Terek. Their motive in removing across the river arose from their being less inclined to war than the rest of their tribe in the mountains; the country also being open, was not

at all adapted for defence against an enemy, whose powerful artillery could, at a moment, sweep them and their habitations from the plain. But the interests of the land which gave them birth are still dear to them, and their patriotism is kept alive by the remembrance of former sufferings, and the gallant struggles of their countrymen; who they take every opportunity of assisting. The Russians have, however, marked them in their maps as favourable to their cause.

Piquets, half a mile apart, are stationed from the plain of the Karbada to Dariel, from which place military posts continue, with few exceptions, in every village to Tiflis. This road, as will be seen in the map, intersects the chain of the Caucasus as nearly as possible in the centre, a circumstance of immense advantage to the Russian army, as it divides the operations of the Circassians and the Lesghians, cuts off the communication between them, and consequently contracts their field of action. The country from Tiflis to Baku, on the Caspian, and from that place to Kislar and Ekaterinograd, as well as from the former place to Redout Kalé, is held and protected by a sys-

tem of fortifications, field works, and fortified villages; the communications in many places, particularly on the road from Redout Kalé to Tiflis, being so insecure, that large escorts, with one or two field pieces, are required to keep them open. The English manufactured goods, on their way to Persia, were forwarded by this route a few years ago, paying a transit duty to Russia.

The minister of the interior, thinking he had a good opportunity of striking a blow at our commerce in Asia Minor, closed the port of Redout Kalé, but his intentions failed most completely. Trebizonde supplies its place, and the duties, which were very considerable, have been lost to the Russian government.

The operations in the Eastern Caucasus require nearly forty thousand men, a great part of them being kept continually on the "qui vive" by the Chief Shamil, who occasionally falls upon them when they least expect him. In the autumn of 1839, this Cid of the Caucasus, after a series of exploits, being followed by very superior numbers with a view to his capture, retired into one of his strong-holds in the interior. His eyrie was ad-

mirably calculated for defence, being situated at the extremity of a mountain, which, with the exception of one side, rose perpendicularly from the valley beneath. There the ascent was easy, but the summit, a kind of table land, diminished in breadth as it approached the fort, and finished in a causeway so narrow, that it scarcely seemed to connect the rock on which it stood with the principal part of the mountain. This causeway was intersected and defended by a rude parapet and loop-holed wall, but without artillery. As the ground afforded no cover, and was of a nature too difficult to work, the approach was rendered almost hopeless, for the assailants were entirely exposed to a most murderous fire of musketry from the parapet and wall.

The Russians advanced to the attack, but were driven back with immense loss; every shot told as they rushed up the slope to the causeway. It was renewed with the same result; but General Grabbe who commanded, thinking Shamil too fine a prize to lose, reiterated the order for another attempt. The troops, thoroughly sick of the thing, hesitated, and at length refused;

but the officers sprang forward, and the men, ashamed to forsake such leaders, followed their example. Their efforts, however, were fruitless. A few amongst the leading ranks reached the loop-holed wall, but the kindjal finished those the ball had spared, and the division retired below the ridge for the night.

The next morning, they found to their great astonishment, that Shamil and his followers had taken their departure. How they succeeded in making their escape, no one looking down the precipices which surrounded the place he had so gallantly defended, could imagine; and the Russians, after having sustained a loss of nearly two hundred officers killed and wounded, were obliged to return, without having effected their object, for Shamil was free. The Russian government published a print of this fort, which represented it as being inaccessible on every side; of course they claimed the victory.

The return of some of the expeditions from these forays into the interior were formerly marked by the most sanguinary acts; and it is said that General Emmanuel's line of march might have

been traced by the dead bodies of the Circassians that he executed on the trees.

The portion of the Russian line of circumvallation that remains to be noticed is the coast of the Black Sea. The forts upon it, eighteen in number, have, with the exception of Anapa and Soudjouk Kalé, been erected from time to time by the troops sent from Sevastopol, under the guns of the fleet. Many of them are ordinary field works, with small wooden houses, or more generally sheds, for barracks, so wretchedly constructed that the rain forces its way into them in the winter.* In some cases, these works are mere stockades, with earth thrown up against a kind of palisade of stakes, they are usually square, the river on which they stand forming one side. This face is protected by a gun-boat when there is a sufficient depth of water, an entrenchment, and tra-

* A friend of mine travelling near the Don saw a village of low wooden houses on the banks. Observing no inhabitants, he inquired the reason of some person who happened to be passing, and found that the houses were for the fortresses in Circassia. Each piece of wood was marked, so that the huts when taken to pieces could be readily put together again.

verses. If there is no river, a small stream will always influence the choice of situation, as the garrisons cannot leave the fort to get either wood or water without some casualties taking place. Sometimes the Circassians turn the stream above the fort, and the Russians are then under the necessity of sending to a considerable distance for their supplies of these articles absolutely necessary to their existence. In doing so, they are obliged to traverse thick underwood and other obstacles, which their opponents well know how to take advantage of, and by posting themselves behind trees and pieces of rock, the escort, generally composed of a company, seldom returns without severe loss. It was in allusion to this, that I once heard a Russian officer remark "that a glass of water was very often purchased by a glass of blood." Of course, the difficulties are greater in keeping up the communications between the forts themselves. But this is not the only misfortune under which the troops suffer, for malaria prevails in all the low situations, and the men are decimated by fevers for which they have neither preventive nor cure. Their supplies of food, always scanty and

indifferent, are sometimes cut off by the gales which blow with great violence on this coast; and as they cannot obtain provisions in the country, they are sometimes reduced to the greatest possible distress. Fresh meat is rarely seen, and being very dear at all times is never given to the men.

In the winter of 1839, the communications with Sevastopol and Kertch had been so interrupted that rye flour was sixty-five roubles, nearly sixty shillings the chetvert. Thus wretchedly off for food, they are worse off for medicine, and when suffering under intermittent fever, are left to cure it with a salt herring, a cheap and, in this part of the world, popular remedy.

The description I have given of these forts will not perhaps impress the reader with a very formidable idea of them, but they are well provided with artillery, the effects of which made the Circassians believe they were impregnable, and accounts for their having allowed so many years to elapse without attacking them. There is good reason to suppose that they commenced the operations I am about to speak of under the advice of the Polish officers who had deserted to their side.

They were conducted by Colonel M., formerly of the Polish artillery, who for his distinguished conduct and services in the defence of his own country during the last revolution, gained for himself the privilege of being exiled to the army of the Caucasus, an honour which he shares with hundreds of his gallant countrymen.

The Circassian war is looked upon as an excellent outlet for Polish blood, and many young men of good family, totally unconnected with the affair of 1830, are cajoled into serving here by promises of promotion and protection. In fact, they are almost compelled to this, by the vexatious proceedings and tyrannical treatment they meet with in Poland from every understrapper of the Russian government; the only chance of escape from which, is by obtaining military rank. But the Russians have strangely miscalculated if they imagine that the sympathies of men like Colonel M. are likely to be readily enlisted in their cause, so directly opposite to that for which they have sacrificed every thing. In spite of the assertion of M. de Montpéreux, that the Polish deserters were worse off with the Circassians than the Rus-

sians, and that they returned to the latter in consequence of the ill treatment they suffered, it is a well known fact that they embrace every opportunity of joining the ranks of the Circassians, looking upon them as fellow-sufferers in the cause of that liberty for which they have themselves so nobly but unsuccessfully struggled. The unanimity which prevails amongst the tribes has, however, been one of the leading causes of their recent success. United under one common banner, they have buried all their former feuds and animosities in the general determination to free their country from the presence of their selfish and unprincipled aggressors. This result, so indispensable to their interests, has been effected by the influence and exertions of Messrs. Urquhart, Bell, and Longworth. In return for it, the Russian government has offered a reward of three thousand silver roubles for the head of one of these gentlemen, and a Circassian of the guards left St. Petersburg for the Caucasus with large presents for some of his countrymen, through whose assistance he hoped to secure the head and the reward. It is almost unnecessary to add, that the presents were most

graciously received, but the delegate has never returned to his employer, Count B. It may be here remarked, that any thing more absurd than the reasons adduced by the Russians for the seizure of the *Vixen*, cannot well be imagined, unless it be the fact of our allowing the capture to be good. Their principal one was because that vessel *had broken the Quarantine regulations*. At this time they had not an acre of land in Circassia beyond the range of their guns, and a great part of the coast was not even occupied. It was ridiculous, therefore, to argue that they were giving laws to that country, when they had not the power to execute them; and unless they had, there could not be any quarantine to break. The right to seize the brig on this ground once admitted, Mr. Bell and his crew were liable to be shot, and might in that case fairly have been so. If the principle was a sound one, the law surely ought to have taken its course; if not, the *Vixen* was no prize. It is quite evident that the Russian government were in reality of the latter opinion, otherwise they would most assuredly have put the law in execution, and if not, would have made a merit

of sparing the lives of the culprits. The general opinion at Odessa was, that the government were prepared to restore the vessel.

The triangle comprehended between Ghelendjik, Ojinskaia and the embouchure of the Kuban, is the only part of the Caucasus where the system laid down for contracting the operations of the Circassians has been carried into effect.

The Russians, however, have gained little by it, but a communication between the Kuban and Ghelendjik, for the men cannot even here move beyond the range of the guns of forts St. Nicholas and Abyn. The expedition which established them and this road was commanded by General Wielminoff in person. It runs through several defiles, and the escorts frequently meet with severe loss when passing between the Kuban and Ghelendjik.

CHAPTER XX.

A Russian bulletin—Extraordinary philanthropy—The redoubt of Wielminoff attacked—Michailofsky redoubt taken—An agreeable proposal—A simple soldier—Assault of the fort of Navaginsky—Assault of Abinaky—Russian veracity—A year's pay—Probabilities—A slight difference in the killed and wounded—Trebizonda smugglers—The kindjal—Circassian bravery—Kill and cure—The war unpopular—Circassian liberty—Russian tyranny—The Circassians' last hope—Hassan Bey's despatch—Brevity, modesty, and truth.

SUCH was the position of the Russian forces when their unexpected reverses took place, in the spring of 1840, ten years after the treaty of Adrianople, which gave them a legitimate right to the country. The news of these defeats spread rapidly in Odessa, but were seldom mentioned in society by any but foreigners. The government papers were silent on the subject, until 35,000 men under Golovine, Riefski, and others had repossessed themselves of the ruins of their forts, and erected others in their place.

I give the bulletin in which the announcement was made, as a rich specimen of Russian official

bombast. The French from which it was translated is so full of clumsy phrases that it might have been written by any chinovnik of the department from which it was issued.

“The *Invalide Russe*, July 15, 1840. The annals of the Russian army offer a multitude of glorious ‘*faits d’armes*’ and heroic actions, the remembrance of which will be for ever preserved by posterity. The detached corps of the Caucasus by its special destination has had frequent opportunities of gathering new laurels. But we have never yet seen such instances of brilliant valour as those of which the garrisons of several of the field fortifications on the territory of the unsubdued mountaineers of the Caucasus, inhabiting the east coast of the Black Sea, have given proof. These works were erected for the purpose of putting a check on the outrages of these semi-barbarous hordes, and particularly their favourite occupation—*the shameful trade in slaves*. In the spring of this year these fortifications were constantly the object of their attacks. In the hope of annihilating the obstacles opposed to them at a time, when by their opposition and the insur-

mountable difficulties of communication, the fortresses of the coast could not receive any succour from without, they united against them all their forces and means. Three of these small forts have fallen; but fallen with a glory which earned for their defenders the respect and admiration of their wild enemies. The valiant efforts of the other garrisons were crowned with a better success. All have resisted the desperate attacks renewed from time to time by the mountaineers, without suffering themselves to be cast down, and they held their ground until it became possible to send them reinforcements. In this struggle of a handful of Russian soldiers against a determined and enterprising enemy, ten and even more than twenty times superior to them in number, the 'hauts faits' of the garrisons of the redoubts Wielminoff and Michail, and the defence of the small forts Navginsky and Abinsky, deserve particular attention. The first of these redoubts was taken by the mountaineers on the 29th of last February. At the dawn of day, their bands, amounting to more than seven thousand men, profiting by the localities, and concealed by the morning mist, approached

the entrenchments without being seen, and precipitated themselves with impetuosity to the assault. Overthrown in several attempts, they returned each time with fury to the charge, and after a long struggle ended by being masters of the rampart. Rejecting every proposition to surrender, the garrison continued with unshaken courage to maintain a conflict now hopeless, preferring a glorious death, and were overwhelmed together, with the exception of six soldiers in the lazaret, who had taken no part in the defence, and who were made prisoners by the mountaineers. These last, *as a mark of respect* for the defenders of the redoubt, carried to their houses some amongst them who gave hopes of recovery, one of whom was the lieutenant Khoudobasheff of the infantry regiment of Navaginsky, who, severely wounded in the arm and leg, had fallen one of the last. The garrison of this redoubt was composed of four hundred men of all ranks; the loss of the mountaineers, in killed alone, amounted to nine hundred men.

“On the morning of the 22nd of March, the mountaineers, to the number of more than 11,000

men, attacked the redoubt of Michailofsky, of which the garrison counted only 480 men of all arms. The brave commandant, second Captain Liko, of the 5th battalion of the Cossacks of the frontier line of the Black Sea, having received information of the enemy's intentions, had made his preparations beforehand to oppose to them a vigorous resistance; seeing it was impossible to receive any reinforcements in time, he had prepared nails to spike the cannon, in the event of the rampart being carried, and had constructed in the interior of the redoubt a 'reduit,' by means of planks, boards, and other materials, fit for the purpose: he then assembled the whole garrison, officers and soldiers, and proposed to them to blow up the powder magazine if they failed in repulsing the enemy; this proposition was received with an enthusiasm which the conduct of the garrison subsequently justified. The mountaineers were received by a most murderous fire from the artillery of the fort, and could not make themselves masters of the rampart till after a combat of one hour and a half, during which they experienced considerable loss; the heroic efforts of the garrison

having, at one period, driven them into the ditch, they took to flight; but the mountaineers on horse-back, who remained in observation at a certain distance, received the runaways at the points of their swords; seeing, therefore, inevitable death on both sides, they returned to the assault, and having driven the garrison from the ramparts, drove them into the 'reduit,' after having burnt all the military stores, provisions, and appointments, that were in the redoubt. The fire of musketry continued for half-an-hour, it suddenly ceased, and the mountaineers began to congratulate themselves on their victory, when the magazine exploded. The garrison perished in accomplishing this act, which will be for ever remembered in military annals, and with them perished all the mountaineers that were in the redoubt. Unfortunately, the author of this heroic action is unknown; it is thought that it was accomplished by a simple soldier, called Ossipoff; the result of the inquiry instituted on the subject will be eventually published. The details of the defence of the redoubts Wielminoff and Michailofsky, were disclosed by the mountaineers them-

selves, and by some soldiers escaped from their slavery. The services of those heroes, thus dead on the field of battle, have been honoured by his Imperial Majesty in the persons of their families, whose existence having been ascertained, their children will be brought up at the expense of the state. These two redoubts are re-occupied by detachments of troops, serving on the eastern coast of the Black Sea.

“ The fortress of Navaginsky has often been subject to the attacks of the mountaineers, but they have always been repulsed with the same valour and with the same firmness. In one of these attacks, taking advantage of the darkness of the night, and the noise of the tempest, they approached the fort unperceived by the sentries, surrounded it on all sides, and rushing all at once to the assault, with ladders and hooks, they made themselves masters of a part of the rampart, and penetrated into the fort. The commandant, Captain Podgoursky, and the lieutenant, Yacovleff, then went to meet them with a part of the garrison, and were all killed on the spot; but their death in no way diminished the ardour of

the soldiers, who rushed upon the enemy with the bayonet, and drove them into the ditch; the combat was maintained with the same enthusiasm in every other part of the fortress, and even the sick, spontaneously hastening out of the lazaret, took part. At the point of day, after three hours of a bloody conflict, the fortress was delivered of its enemies, who left a considerable number of dead and wounded.

“On the 26th of May, the fort Abinsky, situated between the Kuban and the coast of the Black Sea, was surrounded, at two o'clock in the morning, by a band of mountaineers, amounting to 12,000 men, who had assembled in the neighbourhood, with great cries and firing shots. The hail of balls, hand grenades, and artillery, with which they were received, did not stop their ardour. Full of temerity, and contempt of danger, they descended with promptitude and wonderful agility into the ditch, and commenced escalading the rampart, thus blindly rushing on to certain death. Their warriors, covered with coats of mail, penetrated several times into the intrenchment, but each time they were either killed or repulsed; at

last, however, in spite of all the efforts of the garrison, a numerous troop made their way into the interior of a bastion, and advanced, with colours flying, into the interior of the fortress. The commandant, Colonel Vassiloffsky, preserving all his presence of mind in this critical moment, rushed on the enemy with forty men at fixed bayonets, that he had kept in reserve, and drove them out of the intrenchment, with the loss of a pair of colours. This brilliant action arrested the audacity of the assailants, and inflamed to the highest degree the courage of the garrison; the enemy beat a retreat at all points, and took to flight, carrying their dead with them, according to the custom of eastern nations. Ten wounded remained in the hands of the garrison, who found six hundred and eighty-five dead, in the interior of the place, and the ditches; the number of those that the mountaineers carried with them to bury, amounted, without doubt, to a much more considerable number. On our side, the loss was nine men killed, and eighteen wounded; at the moment of attack, the garrison of fort Abinsky was composed of a general officer, fifteen officers, and six

hundred and seventy-six soldiers. The numerical weakness of this place, alone, proves the extraordinary intrepidity of officers, as well as soldiers, and their unanimous resolution to defend with unalterable firmness the ramparts confided to their courage. The reverend Father Ivanoff, chaplain to this battalion, constantly remained, cross in hand, in the ranks, all the time of the assault." Well done, Tom Thumb!

The officers' names, who distinguished themselves, are then mentioned, and those who received crosses, including one to the Padre, called a "croix pectorale."* The men were rewarded for their services by a year's pay; in other words, the glorious sum of seven shillings!

This is a pretty good, though not an unusual, specimen of government veracity in Russia, and so filled up with new laurels, brilliant valour, heroic actions, glorious faits d'armes, haut faits, valiant efforts, and glory, that one would imagine the Russians, not the Circassians, were the victors. "Barbarous hordes," and "wild enemies," forsooth! Pray what does half the population of

* An ipecacuanha lozenge.—*Printer's devil.*

their country consist of? What are we to call the Calmucks, the Bashkirs, and the Kirghiz, the Tchernomorski, and other Cossacks? Then we have the Circassians carrying off the wounded as a "mark of respect,"—humbug! much more like compassion. The history of the magazine comes next, the details of which appear to be a most "ingenious fiction," probably the invention of one of the party, who, more fortunate than his companions, had risen from the dead; nothing short of such evidence could establish the fact. The writer of the bulletin assigns to the commandant the honour of assembling the whole garrison, officers and soldiers, and proposing to them to blow up the powder magazine, if they failed in repulsing the enemy;—they did fail, they were *all blown up*. The author of this heroic action is unknown, yet the writer thinks, according to hearsay, that it was accomplished by a simple soldier of the name of Ossipoff. The captain's anxiety to have his nails ready appears rather superfluous when he contemplated such a finale. This is kindly followed up by a desire of his Imperial Majesty to have their "families ascer-

tained, in order that they may be brought up at the expense of the state."—What liberality! The meaning of this is to make soldiers of them, and Russian soldiers!—Athens was never more grateful to her sons!

The account of the assault of fort Abinsky is equally preposterous with what has preceded it. This field work, with a garrison of 676 men, is described as having been attacked by 12,000 men, many of them accoutred in coats of mail, who, having performed prodigies of valour, and succeeded in getting into the body of the place, are finally repulsed by a charge of forty men, and obliged to retreat, leaving 685 of their dead in the fort and ditches. The number they carried with them to bury "being much more considerable," we may conclude they amounted to 900, making in all 1,585 killed; in this slaughter only ten are wounded, and the loss of the garrison amounts to nine killed! and just eighteen wounded!! The truth of all this rhodomontade may be told in a very few words. In the month of February, 1840, the Circassians opened their winter campaign by an attack upon the fort of Soubashee, which was

attended with the most brilliant success ; the assailants came down from the mountains during the night, and concealed themselves in the ditch. Before dawn a few of them ascended the rampart unperceived, overpowered the guard at the gate, opened it, and let in their companions, who rushed into the interior of the work, and the greater part of the garrison being sick, all opposition ceased. This enterprize, upon which their future success depended, was conducted with the greatest skill, caution, and courage ; their further progress was plain sailing, and the guns and stores taken here were employed in reducing the fort of (Psisoapé) Wielminoff. The attack upon this was conducted by Col. M——, whose services I have already alluded to. Under his able directions, the operations were carried on in the usual manner, and two guns having been placed in battery, which the Circassians served with great courage and intelligence, a breach was soon effected ; scorning the aid of musketry, they then drew their kindjals, and rushed to the assault, and as they neither gave nor received quarter, the whole garrison was put to the sword. The forts of Toapsé,

(Lazareffsky,) and Vhoolan (Michailofsky) were taken soon after, much in the same manner. These successes terminated in the capture of the fort of Abyn, which, as I have before said, commands the defile and road between Ghelendjik, and Ojinskaia on the Kuban: this fortress was larger than any of the others, and the garrison of eight hundred men were all either killed or made prisoners. The immense quantities of military stores taken in these forts, together with other materials, will enable the Circassians to carry on the war.

The difficulty of obtaining supplies is very great; the smugglers from Trebizonde continue occasionally to run small quantities of salt and powder, but the enterprize is attended with considerable risk. It can only be accomplished in the winter, when the Russian cruizers, unable, or disinclined to face the weather, run into the harbours, which, on this coast, are few and far between. Small boats, similar to the *camara* mentioned by Strabo, are employed to land the goods: they are kept in marshy creeks inland, where they lie unobserved amongst the rushes, and are launched on the approach of the vessel, so that no

time is lost in removing the cargo. The elements also, now and then, do the mountaineers a good turn, for a Russian frigate, or transport, with stores for the forts, is not unfrequently driven ashore during the heavy gales, and about three years ago the Jason, man-of-war steamer, was also wrecked near Ghelendjik.

In order to appreciate the result of the efforts of the Circassians in this campaign, it must be borne in mind that their success was principally owing to their individual courage in hand-to-hand fighting, with a weapon only fifteen inches in length, opposed to disciplined troops, a powerful artillery, and all the means and appliances of modern warfare. The kindjal is similar in shape to the ancient Roman sword, remarkably broad in proportion to its length, but the handle is without any guard.

It might be supposed that the horrors of war, under any circumstances, were sufficiently dreadful to call forth the sympathies of every man who is unfortunately charged with the responsibility of conducting it; but this is not the case in the present instance; Mons. de Montpéreux, the advo-

cate of Russia in this contest, observes that the emperor Nicholas is "*habile à saisir les mesures les plus efficaces, celles qui tranchent le mal par la racine.*" This feeling has been literally acted upon, and the motto of Loyola too often adopted by those who have been entrusted with the execution of his Imperial Majesty's will.

The expeditions and reconnaissances into the interior have frequently been marked by a regular system of rapine and pillage, and whole villages have been given up to the flames. If the report was true that the Emperor had given orders that the country should be laid waste in this manner, the superior officers were too ready to act in a corresponding spirit; and if it was false, it is monstrous that they should, upon their own responsibility, have been wantonly guilty of such enormities. This is no exaggeration of the conduct pursued towards the Circassians. I have, on several occasions, heard them described by Russians as wild beasts, only fit to be hunted down with blood-hounds, as the Maroons were in St. Domingo. A deeply-rooted feeling of revenge has naturally ensued, and accounts for the Circas-

sians having given no quarter during the late events. The spell that hung over the Russian forts is now broken, as several of them have fallen; this cannot fail to inspire the inhabitants of the Caucasus with the hope of further success. On the other hand, the defeats sustained by their enemies cannot fail to depress the "morale" of an army, completely disgusted with a war to which they see no prospect of a termination, and in which they suffer so severely from every kind of privation and disease. It is, in truth, popular only with the superior officers, and those holding commands, who, independent of an increase of pay, have, in their various perquisites, so many opportunities of benefiting by it. In justice, however, to the men, let it be said that the army of the Caucasus has done its duty; the odium of the excesses which have been committed rests with him in whom the war originated.

The contest in Circassia cannot fail to interest the heart of any man possessed of one spark of generous feeling, for it is for liberty of the purest kind, national independence. It does not owe its rise to excess of tyranny in her own princes,

nor to the insidious arts of heated demagogues and political adventurers, supported by followers as weak and selfish as themselves. It is the struggle of a brave people, who have for sixty years been defending their wives, their children, and their homes, and all that man, civilized or not, holds dear, against an enemy overwhelming in numbers, and possessed of immense resources. True, the liberty of Circassia is of a rough character, but the gem is there, though unpolished; and shall we not sympathize with these noble descendants of the Lacedæmonians, who still act with the same gallant spirit that animated their ancestors? Not only is the abstract idea of being subdued abhorrent to their feelings, but their fate if unsuccessful, will be embittered by the tyrannical and oppressive character of their conquerors. Well may they dread their rule; a nation, among whom no liberty, but that of thinking, is permitted, and that not aloud; who, in the countries that have submitted to them under the most solemn treaties, that their rights should be respected, have directly or indirectly violated the whenever superior physical power gave them the

opportunities of doing so; whose energies have been always directed, since the time of Peter the Great, in support of despotism, foreign and domestic, and whose civilization consists in little more than having adopted the arts of modern warfare, and the details of discipline, to render their brute force more available.

But will no one step forward in support of this unfortunate people? Will the powers of Europe permit the Caucasian race, whose silence in distress is far more eloquent than words—will they allow them to be swept off from the face of the earth by these half-civilized descendants of the Sarmatian hordes, whose love of aggrandizement, and grasping ambition, have already extended the bounds of their empire to its present overgrown and unnatural limits? Yes, for on such occasions, the sympathies of governments are awake only to the commercial or other benefits that may be expected to result from their interference; and even these, though manifestly existing for England in the present case, have been left unnoticed by ours. Without such assistance, the struggles of the Circassians, though

almost superhuman, will be in vain, and their opponents, by superiority of numbers, by the total disregard of the waste of human life in their own army, their vast resources, and the dogged tenacity with which they conduct every enterprize of the same nature, must eventually prevail. The apathy displayed by individuals on the subject can only be accounted for by supposing that the chivalrous efforts of these gallant mountaineers, in the cause for which they contend, are not generally known. If they were, surely they would find in England some generous spirits ready to assist them, at least with the means of defence, and thereby secure to them their only wish, as an alternative to success—that of dying with arms in their hands.

Since this imperfect sketch of the operations in Circassia was written, Mr. Bell's work on the country has been published, and in support of my views of their successes, I was glad to find in the following pithy letter from one of the Circassian chiefs to that gentleman:—

“ My dear old friend, Yakûl Bey, how are you? as for ourselves, thank God, we are doing very

well. The news we have for you is really interesting.

“On Wednesday, the sixteenth of Zil-hitsheh, immediately after the morning prayer, the fortress on the stream of the Waia was stormed in an hour; all the soldiers there, together with the women, the guns, the ammunition, and stores, all were captured, and the houses were burned. We had in this affair only twenty-one martyrs, (*i. e.* killed.) Before this, the enemy marched from Sûkum upon Ardler, but was unable to effect any thing; our friends having gathered, stopped them on the way and took twenty-five prisoners.

“HASSAN BEY.

“27th of Zil-hitsheh, 1255. (1st March, 1840.)

“1st P.S. My old friend, after the taking of the above-named fort of Waia, on Thursday the 8th of Moharrem, after morning prayer, we attacked the fort of Toapsé. After seven and a half hours' fighting, the place, and all that it contained, fell into our hands. This moment for your information.

“2nd P.S. One week after the above date,

the fort of Abyn, in Shapsûk, was taken; thank be to the Almighty.


“At this moment, my good friend, we are gathering again.

“3rd P.S. Shekir Effendi, Barsek Hadj Deckhemokâ, Hussem Bey, and all our kinsmen send you their salutations.”

So much for the old highland chieftain's despatch, which stands in happy contrast with that of St. Petersburg, for brevity, modesty, and truth.

END OF VOL. I.





NOTES OF A HALF-PAY

IN SEARCH OF HEALTH :

OR,

RUSSIA, CIRCASSIA, AND THE CRIMEA,
IN 1839-40.

BY

CAPTAIN JESSE

. UNATTACHED.

"Nothing extenuate, nor set down aught in malice."—OTHELLO.

VOL. II.

JAMES MADDEN AND CO.

LEADENHALL STREET.

1841.

**WILLIAM TYLER,
PRINTER,
BOLT COURT, LONDON**

CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

CHAPTER I.

Our Consul-general—His hospitality and kindness—Dr. Prout—Preparations for leaving Odessa—Stamped papers—Bureaucratie—Passport—Russian employés—A sign manual—The police-office—The public monitor—How attended to—Its sacred character—A gentleman brought to the triangles—The “friend” and his hat—A padaroshna—Heavy marching order—Prophecies and a splinter-bar—A false start 1

CHAPTER II.

A real start—Russian post-masters—Nicolaieff—Admiral Greig—The observatory—Dockyard—Timber and workmen—English machinery—Admiral Lazareff—A British sailor—A Russian sailor—The Black Sea Fleet—The model room—Barracks for the seamen—Ancient beads and lachrymatory—Admiralty of Cherson—A night in a post-house—The mirage—Advantage of mail axles—Anecdote of storks 13

CHAPTER III.

Military Colony—Uhlans and their horses—A general on the march—The ferry on the Dnieper—Kromentchouk—Effects of a spring thaw—"Un homme distingué"—The Emperor upset—Pultava—Charles XII.—Monument to commemorate the victory—A made road—No road at all—Village of the Crown—Votka, and its effects—Kharkoff—The university—A girls' school fortified—The gardens and theatre—Russian crockery 30

CHAPTER IV.

Kharkoff hotels—A Russian stew—A lady nettled—Trotting matches—The Emperor's representative—A courier—Bell and belfry—Three deep—The dog in the manger—Orel—The inn there—The governor—Mtsensk—A drunken representative—The village of Sergiefecoye—Wretched state of the inhabitants—Prince Gagarin—Tula—English hospitality—Machinery and manufactures—The samovar 42

CHAPTER V.

Leave Tula—The canvas bag useless—Dreadful scarcity—Crowds of women by the road-side—Russian absentees—Dead post-horses—The Emperor's return to St. Petersburg—The port opened to foreign corn—Price at Odessa—Theory and practice—Repeal of the corn laws—Consequences of the measure—The cheap loaf—Query 57

CHAPTER VI.

Serpuchoff—The chaussée—A Russian road—Cheap posting—Post-houses—First view of Moscow—The French army—Their heroic courage—Arrival at Moscow—The old wooden houses—The Kremlin by sunset—Mrs. Howard—Restaurateurs 66

CHAPTER VII.

The interior of the Kremlin—The great bell—Tower of Ivan Veliki—View from it—Modern taste—The march of improvement—Ancient tower of the Tzars—Zuboff's house—The treasury—Relics of Peter the Great—Charles XII.—His litter—Russian trophies—The constitution of Poland—A drawing-room sledge—The Moscow riding-school—"Stepping out"—Catherine's whim—Church of St. Oua—The Patriarch's palace—A shipwrecked cannon—The holy gate—Cathedral of St. Basil—Oratory of the Virgin—Gardens of Peterskoi—Novel method of taking tea—The wooden theatre—Servants in liveries—No profits 76

CHAPTER VIII.

The Foundling Hospital—A regiment of picaninnies—The boys at dinner—The governor's surprise—The rural wet nurses—A new arrival—The ledgers—A permanent godmother—Advantage taken of the institution—Ladies masked—Effects of the system—The Donskoi monastery—Metropolitan of Archangel—Burial place of the nobility—Church music—The Sparrow hills—Villa of the Empress—Khoonsovar—The Rev. Mr. Camidge—Leave Moscow—The Petersburg road—Post-houses—Distance and time 91

CHAPTER IX.

Approach to St. Petersburg—The imperial mile-stones—Coulon's hotel—Mrs. Wilson's—Russian traktirs—View from the Isaac church—The Nevski prospect—English merchants—Winter palace—The vermin in it—Antiquities from Kertch—Collection of odds and ends—The Corps des Mines—Church in the citadel—Church of the Smolna monastery—Alexander Nevski—Sir A. W.—Amputation of Morcau's legs—His death 106

CHAPTER X.

Early history of the Russian army—The Strelitzes—Fortifications in ice—Dragoons first introduced—Peter the Great's improvements—Foreign officers—Strength of the army according to Balbi, Brucé and Zimmerman—Marshal Marmont's account—His "encadrement"—Actual strength—Cossacks 120

CHAPTER XI.

Strength of officers—Low rate of pay—System of peculation—The "Fat and the Lean"—Naval employés—Raising the wind—Junior officers—Country quarters—Duties in barracks—No pensions—A soldier's gratitude—Officers degraded to the ranks—Rations—A soldier's mess—Arms, accoutrements, and necessaries—The guards in camp—The ornamental section—A striking character 136

CHAPTER XII.

System of recruiting—Conscripts—Their dread of the service—Entering—Leaving—The recruiting board—"Lop" and "Zatillac"—Native modesty—Suwaroff's catechism 1

CHAPTER XIII.

Efficiency of the army—General Yermoloff—General Mouravieff—
Talent rewarded—The Russian soldier—His courage—Commissariat
and medical departments—Suwaroff's pharmacopœia—"I don't
know"—Invasion of India 164

CHAPTER XIV.

Russian civilization—St. Vladimir—Coinage—Ivan the Terrible—The
fair of Narva—Michael Romanoff—Alexis—Fœdor—Peter the
Great—His intelligence and persevering disposition—His cruelty and
brutality—Foundation of St. Petersburg—Legislation—Princess
Daschkoff—Her character of Peter 175

CHAPTER XV.

Death of Peter the Great—Catherine—Peter II.—Elizabeth—Peter
III.—Catherine the Great—Paul—Alexander 190

CHAPTER XVI.

Accession of Nicholas—Military mania—The Imperial nursery—Gene-
ral Lamarque—Extent of civilization—Administration of the laws—
Police—Customs—A living mummy—An exposé—The secret po-
lice 203

CHAPTER XVII.

The old nobility—Their influence not great—The new nobility—A
military education—Retrograde feeling—March of intellect in Rus-

an—A modest comparison—The clergy—"All devoted to study"—	
Method of ensuring sobriety—The Lycées—Charitable institutions	
—Imperial factories	222

CHAPTER XVIII.

Russian society—An absent lady—A dinner party—Turning out—Toi-	
lette of the ladies—At home and abroad—"Le peau de l'ours"—The	
Princess G —The Prince G —Three graces—Their proprietor	236

CHAPTER XIX.

Russian hospitality—Reception of a field-marshal—Of a centurion—A	
Russian noble—His extravaganzas—A mesmerizer—A good Samaritan—	
Treatment of the Poles—Superstition of the Russian nobility	
—A new cure for tetanus—Miraculous medal Litany	249

CHAPTER XX.

Russian nobility—Female education—Family attachments—Domestic	
character—Colonization—Foreigners—Russian workmen—Servants	
—Their habits—Treatment	266

CHAPTER XXI.

Serfs—Chérémétieff's—No prospect of emancipation—Their price	
—Sufferings—Revenge—Decency—Love of ardent spirits—Na-	
tural good qualities—Superstition—Fasting—Feasting—singular	
customs	279

CHAPTER XXII.

An Easter breakfast—Gormandizing—The weeping week—The ancients—Improvement of the serfs—Indifference of the nobility to the subject—False appearances—Guizot's definition of civilization—Conclusion	293
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIII.


Leave St. Petersburg—Stockholm—Château of Count Brahé—Upsala—Museum of Linnæus—The mines of Dannemora—A providential escape—Gripsholm—Ulricksdal—The Riddarhuset—The Palace—The Swedish Diet—The Gotha canal—Falls of Trolhatta—Locks there—Gottenburgh—Copenhagen—Hamburgh—Home	307
--	-----



ERRATA TO VOL. I.

Page 28, line 23, "Thessalian" for "Roumelian."

Page 223, line 10, "eleven" for "ten."



B

Novo Troitzka

(Mich)

1-1

L

Y

C

43

MAP
to illustrate
"THE MILITARY POST
THE RUSSIANS
H T W C A C C

CHAPTER I.

General—His hospitality and kindness—Dr. Prout—Pre-
parations for leaving Odessa—Stamped papers—Bureaucratic—
Russian employés—A sign manual—The police-office—
Public monitor—How attended to—Its sacred character—A
man brought to the triangles—The "friend" and his hat—A
line—Heavy marching order—Prophecies and a splinter-bar
the start.

April, the acacias in front of our windows
began to put forth their leaves, and the clouds of
autumn proclaimed that as the roads were becoming
clear, the time for our leaving Odessa drew near.
Before entering into any description of the
particulars of our journey northwards, I must
say, and I do it with heartfelt pleasure, my deep
gratitude to our high-minded and talented
General, Mr. Yeames, and his family, for
kindness and friendship manifested towards
them during our stay. A portion of that
kindness was extended under circumstances which
it is impossible that it should ever be forgotten.

Obligations and feelings of the same nature induce me to mention the name of our excellent friend and countryman, Dr. Prout, whose professional skill was extremely valuable to me in a very severe illness, more particularly as it was accompanied by very great kindness of manner. These have gained for him—no easy thing for a foreigner in Russia—the respect and esteem of every one who has the good fortune of being known to him.

I was now recommended to bestir myself about my passport, which, from its being for the interior, would take some time as well as trouble to procure. In applying for it I had an opportunity of observing one of the numerous methods adopted by the Government of raising the wind, through the medium of stamped papers. All business in the public offices and courts of justice is carried on in writing, and no communication is received by the head of a department, unless the document has the Imperial eagle upon it. The price of the lowest stamped paper on which official business is transacted, is about seven pence of our money; and when the extent to which the system

of "bureaucratie" is carried is carefully considered, it will be evident that the sums raised in this manner must form an important item in the revenue. The vexatious delays I had experienced in procuring my Crimean passport were few, in comparison with what I encountered on this occasion. The first step it was necessary to take in so intricate an affair was, to go to the police office with my "carte-de-séjour." Before this document, however, could be forwarded to the police master, it was requisite that it should be accompanied by a petition, and as I could not write Russ, I had to look about the office for one of the numerous scribes who make a livelihood by inditing these official "billet-doux." This was of course drawn out upon a stamp, and having given in the two papers, I departed, with an intimation that I might "call again to-morrow." Three hours were consumed in this preliminary step. The next morning, at the appointed hour, I was again at the office; and after having had the satisfaction of seeing the hand of the cuckoo-clock describe two circles, an understrapper announced to me the agreeable intelligence that I might follow him.

Keeping close to his heels, we threaded, or, rather, pushed our way through a crowd of petitioners, all of the lower orders, until my companion confronted me with a man in a green coat with brass buttons,—the civil uniform. This was only a chinovnik;* though, judging by his important manner, he might have been Count Benkendorf himself. I now observed that a third document had been appended to the two I left the day before; this being, as usual, on a stamp, I paid for it, and in the official catechism that followed, the gentleman in green was so pre-occupied, that he *forgot* to give me my change. The office jackal now took me to at least ten different persons, who signed and countersigned each paper; and after wheeling in and out of almost every room but the one I wished to get into, the principal one, I was brought back to my absent friend with the brass buttons; here I had to pay for another stamped paper, and have the “change taken out of me” again: my silent submission to this roguery procured me a low bow, with a request to leave the papers with him, and “call again to-morrow.”

* An under clerk.

Before I left the office I was informed that this delay was to give the police time to inquire whether there were any claims against me in the town for debt. The following day I was once more at my post; but this time it was evident that the legal (though not the illegal) forms and demands had been complied with. My papers lay duly arranged upon the table, but the man in green paid no attention to me; and though many applicants were successful, the crowd around him appeared to increase, rather than diminish. I soon saw how matters stood; and feeling certain that, unless I followed the example of those who had retired, I should again be desired to "call again to-morrow," I put my hand into my pocket, a sign manual which this purveyor of signatures perfectly understood, and we effected an amicable exchange. Handing me the papers, he pocketed the silver, with the most perfect "sang froid," telling me, as he dropped the 52-copeck pieces into his pocket, that "the Imperial salary would not keep him in boots." I was now enabled to pass the sentry who guarded the entrance to the sanctum of the Chef de Police. His office, like

most other public ones in Russia, consisted of four bare walls, with a brick stove, reaching up to the ceiling, in one corner, and was furnished with a common deal table and a few chairs. Though a civil functionary, I found him in full uniform and, as usual, radiant with orders.

The table was covered with papers, and in the centre stood the Palladium of the place. This extraordinary affair, which is to be seen in the principal room of every public office in Russia, is made of copper or iron, gilt, and though much larger than a Metronome, and having three sides instead of four, is not unlike one; the Imperial eagle crowns the apex. On this singular instrument of office is engraved a variety of instructions, addressed to those entrusted with the administration of the laws, and suitable advice respecting the great sin of bribery and corruption. This public monitor is said to have been devised by Peter the Great, whose anxiety on the subject appears to have been well founded. The person in the present instance, had accumulated a fortune that his net salary for one hundred years would never have amounted to. But his is not a solitary

case, for the respect paid to the mute admonitions of these tablets is in form only, and that is most religiously observed. As it is the representative of the Imperial power, no Russian enters the room without taking off his hat to it; the serfs carry this feeling still further, and I have observed many of them who had accidentally caught a glimpse of it from the adjoining room, bow as low to it as they would have done to the altar. Foreigners, ignorant of the sanctity of this emblem, not unfrequently meet with sharp rebuffs for their unwitting neglect in not saluting it. I was first awakened to the necessity of so doing by a threat of having my hat knocked off.

But the drollest anecdote connected with Russian "exigence" regarding this custom was the case of the celebrated Mr. A., a member of the Society of Friends, who was *brought to the triangles* in the following manner. Accompanied by an English resident at Odessa, this gentleman went one morning to the post-office for his letters, but entered the principal room alone, of course without taking off his hat. Every one started to his feet at the sight; the chinovniks were petri-

fied at such an awful breach of decorum. "Take off your hat, sir," said the 'chef de bureau;' "don't you see the triangle?" but the delinquent and his hat remained unmoved. "Turn him out," cried the chinovniks; "turn him out" was "echoed about," and they were proceeding to extremities, when his friend hearing the uproar came in to his assistance, and stepped forward to explain. "This gentleman," said he, addressing the postmaster, "has kept his hat on in the Emperor's presence, surely he may do so before an iron triangle." "Impossible," observed the chief; "impossible," echoed the satellites. "Quite true, I can assure you," said the peace-maker, "for my friend Mr. A. is a Quaker." "A what?" inquired the man in office. "A Quaker." "What is that? which class does he belong to?"* And it required all his friend's influence, and he had a good deal, to get Mr. A. out of the office with his hat on his head.

But to return to my passport. The signature

* There are fourteen classes or grades between the Emperor and the lowest chinovnik. The same custom of ranks is said to prevail in China. It is singular enough the Russian word for rank is "chin," and in the Chinese language it is the same

I had so long waited for was duly affixed, and I left the office; but not in possession of that document, for my three days of apparently “*pas per-dus*” had merely procured me a certificate that I was not in debt, which happily I knew before. I had now to proceed to the office of the military governor, where two or three more bribes were administered, and another *triangle* or two propitiated before I could obtain it. Then it was of no use to me as a final measure, for as I intended to travel post I had still to present it at another office to get a padaroshna, or order for post-horses. There I was again obliged to show my certificate from the police that I had no debts, and two days more were consumed before I received the document which at length set me at liberty to start.*

The passport and padaroshna safe, we hastened the arrangements for our departure; in making which, we amply profited by the information

* The government charge for a padaroshna is two copecks per verst for each horse on the whole journey, which must be paid when it is applied for. I had four horses, and the distance to Moscow being 1383 versts, the amount was 110 roubles, 64 copecks. The applicant must also specify the exact route he intends to take, from which he cannot deviate.

gained from the gallery of the hotel during the summer. The rumble, instead of being packed with guide-books, maps, &c., &c., was filled with very different and infinitely more necessary articles. First came the "batterie de cuisine," in the shape of a brass casserole, the lid doing duty for a frying pan, and as every inch of room was of consequence, the tin tea-cups were fitted into the tea pot. There were also knives, forks, and spoons, tin plates, a spirit lamp, candlesticks and snuffers. The eatables came next; hunting beef prepared by our active and intelligent English servant; bread and biscuits, tea, sugar, and portable soup. The cellar, duly under lock and key, was placed in front of the carriage seat, and contained six good bottles of sherry, and one of rum, for French brandy is prohibited in this *free* port. As there was no chance of meeting with a bed, except in the towns of Kharkoff, Orel, and Tula, we were advised to take a canvass bag to be filled either with hay or straw, when we came to a halt. Sheets packed under the cushions, towels, and the somovar, completed what might fairly be termed heavy marching order, and our preparations were

more like those of people going to squat in the "far West," than to travel in a country which so loudly asserts her claim to be ranked amongst the most civilized nations of Europe.

It was strongly predicted that the English Britzka would never stand such savage treatment, and we were doomed by most of our acquaintances to make at least half the journey in a telega, and occasionally to bivouac on the steppe. An officer of the guards, just arrived from Petersburg, further comforted us with the assurance that as some of the provinces near Moscow were suffering dreadfully from famine, and in a disturbed state, we had also every chance of being robbed.

The day at length arrived, and early in the morning the bearded, sheep-skinned postillion and his four horses, made their appearance at our door. As they were to be driven all abreast, it was necessary to lash on a false splinter-bar to the carriage, and this was about two feet longer at each end than our own. Rope traces were then permanently attached to the bar, for the postmasters never provide them, and they are adjusted to suit each horse at every station. It took two hours to

complete these arrangements; the horses in the mean time walked about the yard, turning round now and then to the footboard, to eat the straw placed there to prevent the driver's boots from doing more injury than necessary.

The four steeds and their harness would not have sold for £4 at the King-street bazaar; what the value of the yemstchik might be I cannot say. They were all the property of General N., a descendant of Peter the Great, who has the contract for furnishing both men and beasts on this road.

The mujik at last mounted, not his horse, but the box, for they always drive,—gathered up his ropes, and we left the town—but only to return for, in descending the hill to the barrier, which is about a mile from it, the rumble, from the execrable state of the pavement, broke down, and we were obliged to retrace our steps. This was an unfortunate commencement, with 3000 vers before us; but it was some consolation to think that we were not on the steppe, fifty or a hundred miles from a blacksmith, and perhaps ten from any habitation.

CHAPTER II.

A real start—Russian post-masters—Nicolaiëff—Admiral Greig—The observatory—Dockyard—Timber and workmen—English machinery—Admiral Lazareff—A British sailor—A Russian sailor—The Black Sea fleet—The model room—Barracks for the seamen—Ancient beads and lachrymatory—Admiralty of Cherson—A night in a post-house—The mirage—Advantage of mail axles—Anecdote of storks.

IN three days the injury was repaired; and having, like Robinson Crusoe, lightened our craft of a great portion of our baggage, which was sent home by sea, we put a good face upon the matter, and started again on the 29th of May. The Douaniers at the barrier were civil, and did their duty without giving us unnecessary annoyance, a comfort which was, I believe, owing to the kindness of the Director, the most amusing and agreeable Russian in Odessa. With the exception of the residence of General N., the whole suburb leading to the Custom-house consists of wood yards and mean houses. Our first station was,—

•

Adgelik, 18 versts. Post-house good; the track for the first six miles was up to the axles in sand, and the swing of the britzka was so great, that I fancied myself afloat rather than in a carriage. Looking back from hence, the site of Odessa was marked by clouds of dust, rising over it like smoke from a volcano. Here commenced the miseries of contending with Russian postmasters, which I gave up the next stage, for I found that a bribe was the only argument; when this salve failed, there was nothing to be done but take it quietly.

Coblefka, 28. *Tried to sleep here.* This village is called after an Englishman of the name of Cobley, who was a general officer in the Russian service. He is dead; and his son, who resides on the estate, does not speak a word of English. The post-house is wretched. I mention this at each stage, as a guide to others.

Krassnoi Traktir, 18. Here, as at every other place we stopped for the night, a guard was placed over the carriage, in compliance with the advice received from my Odessa friends. Post-house tolerable; civil people.

Shermelei, 20. Post-house good; passed some

very large flocks of merinos. The track near this station passes between two tumuli ; there are many in the plain.

Varvarofka, 25. On the Bug. The inn is kept by a German, who has charge of the ferry. He was civil and obliging. The river here is nearly three versts in breadth: the wind was high, but the ferry-boat large and well served, and the carriage was placed on board with great care. The view upon the hill, in rear of the village, is remarkably fine; the junction of the Bug and Ingul forming a noble sheet of water. It took us nearly three-quarters of an hour to get across. The bank on the opposite side is sandy, and very steep, and our cattle were so bad that we had great difficulty in getting up the hill. The small dockyard near the ferry is a private speculation, and has not answered. We were half an hour getting across the sand to

NICOLAIIEFF, 3. This town, founded by Potemkin, in 1791, is the principal dockyard of the Black Sea, and occupies a part of the tongue of land between the rivers Bug and Ingul. The houses, generally well built, are of one story, and being

washed either white or yellow, look very cheerful and clean. Large gardens are attached to them, the trees in which have a very pleasing effect, and appear to grow much better than those in Odessa. The streets are very wide, but like those of that town, are knee deep in mud during the spring and autumn, a mass of ice in winter, and two or three inches deep in dust in the summer. The boulevard and banks of the Ingul are very pretty and well planted, owing to the good taste of Admiral Greig, the former commander-in-chief, who took a great interest in the place. He is the son of the hero of Tschesme, and was the Richelieu of Nicolaieff. The admiral, though living, is seldom mentioned; the latter dead and forgotten, at least by those who owe him most. I never heard a Russian allude to him during my stay at Odessa. As a residence, Nicolaieff must be preferable to that town, though it has neither an Italian Opera, French theatre, nor English club; the heat and glare are much less.

We were most hospitably received here by an English friend. No one can understand the value of one in Russia, unless he has passed a night in

such a dog-hole as the post-house of Coblefka, and been without a comfortable meal for two days. The lions of the place are the Admiral's house, the observatory, dockyards, model-room, and barracks for the seamen. The first, a yellow oblong building, was erected by Potemkin. The gardens, still beautiful, were remarkably so in the days of Admiral Greig, who was not only an excellent botanist, but an equally good astronomer; the Observatory was built under his auspices. The present commander-in-chief of the Black Sea fleet served in our navy, and has the reputation of being a good seaman; but judging from the dilapidated state of this building, he is not the scientific man his predecessor was. The upper story is in such a wretched condition that the falling plaster has obliged the astronomer to remove his instruments to the lower one. This gentleman, a most amiable man, is a Livonian, and well known to the scientific world by his map of the fixed stars. The transit instruments are from Munich, and the time-pieces English. Here I saw for the first time a pendulum to mark the variation of the piers, between which the transit

instrument is placed. The dockyard is extensive; but all is not gold that glitters; it was in wretched order, and, with one exception, the slips are uncovered. Some of them are in cuttings in the cliff. Of the four line-of-battle ships on the stocks, the largest was the Twelve Apostles, a three-decker; the dimensions exceeded those of the Royal William, which, if we except the Trafalgar, now building, is said to be the largest man of war in the world. I went on board one of the fir corvettes. The wood used in her construction appeared to be of a very inferior description, and her seams were so open, from exposure to the sun, that on going below I found her lower deck a couple of inches deep in rain water; she was to be launched in a few days. Most of the ships built here are laid down from the lines of English men of war, the drawings of which are obtained from England. The corvettes and schooners are generally speaking, fitted up with great care; large sums are thrown away on ornamental carving, in mahogany, rosewood, and maple, &c. These vessels are generally sent into the Mediterranean, and as they have picked crews, they give a fair

more favourable impression of the Black Sea fleet than it deserves.

With the exception of what can be stowed under two sheds, the timber in this yard is exposed to the weather, and the oak, the greater part Polish, though of a good kind, is green. In the boat-houses, where the best seasoned timber is made use of for the gigs and cutters, I remarked that many planks had shrunk full a quarter of an inch that had only been laid down a fortnight. The fact is, they have no stores of seasoned wood, for it is used up very soon after it comes in. As there are no dry docks, the ships are coppered on the stocks; from their exposure during the whole period of their building, and the new materials used in their construction, they are generally like the Warsaw, which I saw at Sevastopol, rotten in eight years. Half the fleet would not be able to stand the weather in the Black Sea in the winter. About 3000 men are employed in this yard; they are nearly all slaves, that is, peasants of the crown. Their services must not be estimated too highly, as a great portion of them are not only badly instructed in their different trades, but are also very

sluggish workmen. Some of them, as at Sevastopol, were persons who had been found roving about the country without passports, runaway serfs, and deserters from the army; many of them very fine looking men. There were likewise a few convicts in very heavy chains. The dockyard appeared animated, as the government had given orders for replacing several ships which had been lost on the coast of Circassia in the winter of 1838.

The mills here work only two pair of saws; the supply of planks, therefore, is very deficient, and it frequently happens that the shipwrights are at a stand-still for materials. A lathe and boring apparatus have recently been erected; the block machinery is to follow. They are all of English manufacture, as is also most of the machinery in use in Russia. The administration of Admiral Lazareff appears to be as good as the nature of the government, and the chicanery and venality of the employés, from the Minister of the Marine downwards, will allow.

He was absent on the coast of Circassia with the expedition intended to retake the forts which

the inhabitants of that country had carried in the winter. It is said that Admiral Lazareff is not desirous of being opposed to the English fleet, but is very eager to encounter the French. This speaks more for his courage than his judgment, for failure would be equally certain with either. England can afford to give Russia the mechanical means of endeavouring to rival her; neither money nor Ukase can create the British seaman. No!—here Nicholas must halt! He may order ships, like the Twelve Apostles, to be built, and guns from four-pounders to Paixhans, to be cast in unlimited numbers; but crews to man either the one or the other, neither he nor his successors can ever hope to have. The Turks excepted, the Russians are the afterguard of all the sailors in Europe. One cannot help smiling when contrasting the seamen of other nations with theirs. Look at a blue jacket in our own service! he is all ease and freedom, agile and muscular; his countenance is open, and bearing independent; and, though he shows implicit obedience under discipline, his demeanour is manly as well as respectful, and he is clean. The Russian sailor is neither fish nor

flesh, a kind of horse-marine. His head is nearly shaved, and his jacket of green cloth, made like a dragoon's, fits quite tight; this is buttoned all the way up the front, being padded out like one of Mr. Buckmaster's, made for a young cornet. His lower extremities are cased in Wellingtons! and on his head is a worsted forage cap, all on one side. If a mate, his pipe is stuck between the buttons of his jacket, like an eye-glass; and last, though certainly not least, when addressed by his officer, he uncaps, and bringing his feet together, stands, oh, ye tars! at what?—"at ease?" oh no! at "attention!" with his "little fingers down the seams, and thumbs pointing outwards."

The crews of the Black Sea fleet are wholly inefficient; to be convinced of this, it is only necessary to walk down to the pratique port at Odessa, and see a boat's crew land their commander from a line-of-battle ship. The naval power of Russia in this quarter is a chimera, and though immense sums have been, and are expended upon their fleet, the result is, not an effective force, but merely the appearance of one. It consists of thirteen sail.

From the dockyard we proceeded to the model and hydrographer's room; one or two lilliputian vessels in the former are completely rigged for the instruction of the students in the Naval School—rather an odd way of teaching them their duty! One of these models is said to have cost £20,000. The barracks for the seamen, and many other of the public buildings, were erected by Mr. Arkroyd, an English architect, in the employ of the Russian government. This gentleman kindly presented me with some beads, and a glass lachrymatory, found here in digging the foundations of the Naval Hospital. One of the beads is a vitrified substance, the others are cornelian. These relics are of very early date, and may be considered as having belonged to the primitive inhabitants of this part of the world. The tombs in which they were found were cut out of the coarse indurated limestone of the neighbourhood: the lachrymatory came, in all probability, from Olbia. The road to the Crimea turns off here, and goes through Cherson, near which is the tomb of Howard. The rope-walk is nearly all that remains of the once boasted Admiralty of

that place ; this is under the superintendence of an Englishman.

We remained at Nicolaieff three days—most agreeable ones, and we shall long remember the welcome we received from our kind and hospitable friends.

The Ingul is crossed by an excellent bridge of boats, and looking back from a hill on our route, we had a fine view of the town and estuary beyond it. At

Kandibino, 24. We found a most wretched post-house, and overtook a Russian family from Odessa, travelling, like ourselves, to Moscow. Their coach was quite as high as the roof of the post-house.

Veilandova, 23. Post-house bad, but as it was too dark to proceed, we unpacked the rumble. The saucepan came out for an omelette, and the somavar for tea; sheets, towels, fur cloaks, &c., and the canvass bag followed, the latter to be stuffed with hay; but so great had been the drought, and the failure of the crops the year before, that neither that nor straw was to be had. There was no corn, for the same reason, and

the post-horses had nothing to eat but the long and coarse grass of the steppe. In spite of this, however, the animals got along wonderfully, and worked till they literally "died in harness." We were on the move before daybreak, for every hour may be considered lost when not advancing in these steppes. The fresh, alas! not free air, of the plain was quite inspiriting, after being shut up in these hovels overnight, but in this verdant desert there was nothing to interest. We sometimes travelled miles without seeing a habitation; the herds of cattle which had enlivened the steppe on the road from Odessa to Nicolaieff had disappeared, and the only sounds that interrupted our meditations, were the droning song of the yemstchik, in which there were only two notes, and the dull noise of the carriage wheels as they rolled over the soft track. Towards evening the mirage, with all its beautiful deceptions, set in; a few tumuli occasionally loomed in the horizon, and surrounded by it, assumed the appearance of islands covered with trees, churches, and other buildings. In this delusive manner a pleasing variety in the landscape was sometimes presented

to our view, and though we knew it to be false, it was not the less acceptable. This mirage continued for days together, and always to the northward, sometimes coming very near; at other times it was only visible in the distance, and always much more distinct and evident towards evening.

Vodianaia, 20½. Post-house so so.

Makismofka, 16½. *Gromokleya*, 19. *Bobri-netz*, 15½. The track between these stations was hard and good, and we flew over it, the four horses at full gallop. The britzka had mail axles, and the men, whose business it is to put grease on the wheels at each station, were not a little puzzled to make out why ours required none.

Kampaniefka, 24½. Bad ford. The last four post-houses were mere huts.

ELIZAVETGRAD, 24½. This is the head-quarters of the military colonies on this side of the Bug; the town is badly built, and the streets were full of mud. The Jewess at the post-house was civil, and her house on the opposite side of the road was tidily furnished. Ivanorak, near the entrance to the town, was the first pretty village we had seen; it was surrounded by trees, rather

an unusual occurrence in the steppe. In our journey this day, we passed several storks feeding close by the side of the track. Though there is nothing very picturesque in their long legs, certainly not in their long bills, (horrid sound!) their peculiar habits and attachment to man render them interesting. I heard it remarked by several persons at Athens, that when the Turks left that city after the revolution, the storks, which for generations had built on almost every house in the town, immediately deserted it. There are great numbers of these birds in the south of Russia: before migrating, which they always do at the approach of winter, they assemble from all parts, and kill the young ones that are not strong enough to accompany them in their long flight. This characteristic is remarkable, and in strong contrast to the affection they generally display towards their young. Of this, the following anecdote related to me by a merchant of my acquaintance, is an example. He was on his way to Kharkoff, when he observed one evening several peasants assembled round something in a field near a village; ordering the yemstchik to stop,

he alighted from his carriage, and went up to them to see what was going on. Arriving at the spot, he found that they were looking at two dead storks, which were lying on the grass, and upon his inquiring the reason of their taking such an interest in these birds, one of the bystanders gave him the following singular account of their death: The storks had a nest in the field they were then lying in: the hen bird had been seen sitting that morning, the male having left her as usual in search of food; during his absence, the lady, either with the same intention, or to have a bit of gossip with some of the female storks in the neighbourhood, also took her departure. No sooner had she left her nest, than a species of hawk very common in the steppe, seeing the eggs unprotected, pounced upon and sucked them. A short time after this, the male bird returned, and finding them destroyed, he threw himself down upon the shells, and gave way to every demonstration of grief. The female also returned, but immediately he observed her coming, he ran up, attacked her with his beak, and seizing her between his claws, soared up with her to a great

height. He then compressed his own wings, and both falling to the ground together they were killed. It was night before we reached

Adjamea, 22. Slept here. The post-house was pretty good, but the post-master a thorough-paced rogue.

CHAPTER III.

Military Colony—Uhlans and their horses—A general on the march—The ferry on the Dnieper—Krementchouk—Effects of a spring thaw—"Un homme distingué"—The Emperor upset—Pultava—Charles XII.—Monument to commemorate the victory—A made road—No road at all—Village of the Crown—Vodka, and its effects—Kharkoff—The university—A girls' school fortified—The gardens and theatre—Russian crockery.

WE left at daybreak. This village is a military colony, and we saw on the outskirts of it two troops at exercise. The horses were remarkably powerful-looking animals, but rather heavy for Uhlans; many of them would have fetched from fifty to eighty guineas in England. The officers were splendidly mounted.

Novaja Praga, 23. Bad post-house.

Alexandria, 21. Post-house very good, and the master civil. A bolt of one of the hind springs broke as we entered the town. I got another made, but with difficulty, and was under the necessity of taking the pincers in hand myself, for the

man was inexpressibly stupid. While our repairs were going on, a Russian General, travelling "en famille," came up. His wife, "a charming woman," was dressed most bewitchingly, and formed a strange contrast to her husband, who entered the post-house in his dressing-gown, and a crimson cap embroidered in gold, with a tassel at least a foot long. Though in this extraordinary dishabille, he had not forgotten his orders; these, six in number, (for I counted them,) were strung in most happy confusion round his neck, to insure him obedience and respect at the post-houses. We fell into conversation, for in the steppe no one waits for an introduction, and I found he had just come from Cherson.

Svetina Balka, 27. Wretched post-house. The first view of the Dnieper was very fine; to arrive at the banks we had to wade through heavy sand up to the axles. The flies were also in myriads, and their bites very strong and stinging.

KREMENTCHOUK, 24½. This is a large town on the Dnieper. Nothing could be more animated than the scene at the ferry. Hundreds of bullock-

carts were crowding to it, and the oxen of those that had already reached it were lying down in their yokes, waiting till their turn should arrive to cross the river; their drivers, assembled in knots amongst them, were stretched upon the ground, either asleep, or wiling away their time with a pipe. These groups, with the domes and white houses of Kremenchouk on the opposite side, the low sandy banks of the river, and the vast expanse of waters, calm, but rapid, brought to my memory the Ganges at some frequented Ghaut, and revived many recollections of former days passed in the distant East.

The tinkling sounds of a kind of mandolin, played by some itinerant musicians in one of the ferry boats, and a brilliant sunset, tended not a little to strengthen the illusion, but it was quickly dispelled by the Russian uniform of the employé, who touched me on the shoulder, and demanded my passport. We were some time in crossing, and landed a considerable distance below the town. The houses, so pleasing in their appearance at a distance, were very mean, and generally of one story; the streets were axle-deep in mud,

and our progress to the post-house was at a foot's pace ; this will give some idea of the effects of a spring thaw in Russia : it was now the fifth of June. We slept here ; the people were Jews ; they were civil, and the accommodation was pretty good. My interpreter, who was going to Moscow to take out his diploma, was also of that nation, and we consequently fared well. The fellow was a great oddity, and often amused us exceedingly. This evening, when smoking our chibouques together on the gallery outside the house, we fell into a discussion about the Pentateuch, of which he appeared to believe very little, and he concluded the conversation by remarking in his broken French, "Ah ma fi je ni entend pas guère â cis choses—Mais Moïse—ma fi, oui, c'était un homme distingué." We left at day-break. The track to the next station was a sandy marsh, and the wooden bridges at the ravines were infamous.

Omelnik, 22. The post-house the same. The Emperor, on his route to the Crimea was upset near here, a fact duly recounted to every traveller by the yemstchiks ; rather a fortunate thing for

them, as it finds them something to talk about besides the windmills.

Petsham Pieski, 12. The country now became better cultivated, and the crops looked well. Post-house bad.

Kirilofska, 23. Post-house bad.

Reshetilofska, 18. Ditto. Track execrable.

Kuralechovo, 18. Wretched post-house.

PULTAVA, 17. The track continued execrable, being over hillocks of hard dried mud, and having been detained for horses, it was near midnight before we entered the town. Though containing 12,000 inhabitants there is no inn, and we therefore made our way to the post-house, a wretched building, which we found partly occupied. The next morning we drove to the "place" to see the monument erected to commemorate the victory of Peter the Great. It is an ill-proportioned iron column of some unknown order, surmounted by a helmet with the vizor down. Pultava is perhaps the most interesting spot in Russia, for it is identified with the misfortunes of Charles XII., a hero who, though governed by an insatiable spirit of conquest, it is impossible not to admire far more

than his calculating and barbarous victor. Comparisons may be odious, but they will naturally arise when the traveller is looking upon the arena of such a struggle. For myself I had decided in favour of the "glorious madman" years before I saw the walls of Pultava: who, with any generous feeling, could do otherwise? With the exception of Patkul's case, he committed few unjustifiable actions, and certainly had many chivalrous and fine points of character, while the life of his adversary was sullied with atrocities of all kinds. The town stands splendidly on a high hill; close to it is another, crowned by a church; the river Boursk winds along the foot of them, and crosses the marshy plain to a wood at some distance. The track by which we left Pultava was the most abominable we had yet seen; even within the gates great branches of trees were laid across it, to prevent carriages from sinking, and the jolting over this "corduroy" was quite dislocating. About two miles from the town it turned into a forest of willows, emerging from which we literally stuck fast; the sand was so deep as almost to cover the nave of the wheel. Our attempts to move the

britzka were ineffectual; I saw it was useless to urge the horses, for they had done their best, and I therefore interrupted the yemstchik's unrelenting application of his short heavy whip. At the expiration of half-an-hour a mujik most fortunately passed with some oxen, and yoking on two pair we were drawn out of our dilemma, and through two miles more of sand; that is, the carriage, for we all had to walk. The sand-flies, though invisible, worried us the whole time. At either end of this stage extra horses are absolutely necessary.

Dudnikoff, 20. Post-house bad, though better than some.

Vanioffka, 16. Wretched post-house.

Colomak, 28. The post-house small, but clean.

Valki, 25. Post-house good. The country near here is pretty and well wooded. The villages in the neighbourhood are the property of the Crown, and appeared to be in much better order than those of private individuals. Each house was enclosed by wattle fencing. I went into several, and found in some an evident air of ease and competence, which I never saw equalled

amongst the peasants of other proprietors. Though **we** obtained excellent milk and eggs for a mere **trifle**, I could get no butter, and was told that **none** was made. There was plenty of vodka, **however**, and I was not allowed to leave one of **the** houses I entered without swallowing a glass; **this** act of hospitality *brought the very tears into my eyes*. Nothing is done in Russia without this **dew** of the steppes. T. De Marigny, in his work **on** Circassia, says that a Russian soldier who had **been** in captivity thirty years in that country, **remembered** nothing of his native language but the **word** "votka." Though the weather was now **exceedingly** hot, the stoves were heated in nearly **all** the cottages I went into; it is quite **astonishing** how the Russians can support such a close **atmosphere**. In one I asked for a glass of water, **and** it was presented with a large piece of ice in **it**. This luxury is to be found in almost the **poorest** hovel. Slept at Valki: the post-master **was** civil, and the house clean.

Liubolin, 28. The country much wooded, and **well** cultivated. Post good. Excellent horses.

Kharkoff, 28. The approach to this town is

through a sandy track, similar to that near Pultava, and extra horses were necessary. Large pine forests formed a fine back ground against which the gilded cupolas of the cathedral and the "campanile" stood out in brilliant relief.

Kharkoff has been much improved within the last few years. Most of the houses are built with good taste, and have far more appearance of comfort and finish than those of Odessa. A few of them are ornamented with cast-iron balconies; the roofs are of metal, and painted green. The streets were in wretched order, and a few hours' rain left pools of water in them a foot deep, often reaching from one side to the other. One had a crazy wooden trottoir down it. There was no draining, though the river afforded every facility for carrying such a desirable object into effect. The university is a large, but by no means handsome building; the chapel however is not so overloaded with pictures of saints, shrines, and gilding as usual. The theatre in which the students pass their examinations is a fine room. Over the door are medallions of the Seven Sages of Greece. The library was in terrible confusion; history ap-

Peared to be the favourite study, for that compartment of the room which held the works on this subject was evidently the most frequented. The collection of philosophical instruments is extensive; the specimens in the museum were labelled in Russ only. The professors are Italian, German, and French, and one Englishman for the language.

Near the university is the cathedral, an ancient edifice, very massive, but, as in most cases in Russia, devoid of all architectural beauty. There is an upper story in this church where service is performed in the winter, when that part of it is warmed with stoves. The altar was covered with pictures, and gilding laid on with as much regard to taste as that on gingerbread kings at a fair. The Institute des Demoiselles Nobles which joins the public gardens is well situated. Two sentries were on duty at the gates, and the wall in the rear was surmounted by a chevaux-de-frise, either to keep the ladies in, or gentlemen out. This exhibition of military forms at a school for young girls had a very odd appearance. The gardens are prettily laid out, and kept in very good

order. The Chinese pagoda at the end of an avenue, by which they are entered, cost 80,000 roubles. It would have been dear at three. The walls were covered with the most obscene writing.

We went in the evening to the theatre. The performance was very respectable, and the play gave us a good idea of the manners of the Russian soldier. The plot was the old story, love in a difficulty; and the French were desperately cut up in it. The house was well attended, though very small, and the toilettes of two of the ladies who were present would have purchased the scenery, decorations, and even the theatre itself.

During our walks through the town, we were accompanied by our host, Mr. S., a German merchant, and a most kind-hearted, hospitable, and amiable man. He took us into several of the principal shops; many of them in the quarter where the fair was to be held in a few days. The first happened to be a crockery shop; the ware, of Russian manufacture, was from Kief; the patterns were French and English. Though the establishment at which they were made was superintended by a Swiss, the quality was extremely inferior to

that of English ware. The glazing would not stand the knife, and the price was 400 per cent. dearer than the same articles of ten times better quality would have been in England; but the prohibitive duties, as I have stated elsewhere, are quite effectual in preventing the sale of ours. Mr. S., who had settled here in connexion with a house at Odessa, had only disposed of one English tea-set in six months.*

The silversmiths were in great numbers; the principal objects of sale being articles used for ecclesiastical purposes. Amongst them were some very elegant censers, crosses, silver shrines, altar candlesticks, and sacramental plate. There were also a few platina snuff-boxes, but scarcely any trinkets.

* Since my return to England, I have heard that the speculation has been such a complete failure that he has returned to his partners in that town.

CHAPTER IV.

Kharkoff hotels—A Russian stew—A lady nettled—Trotting matches—The Emperor's representative—A courier—Bell and belfreys—Three drep—The dog in the manger—Orel—The inn there—The governor—Mtsensk—A drunken representative—The village of Sergiefscoye—Wretched state of the inhabitants—Prince Gagarin—Tula—English hospitality—Machinery and manufactures—The *soimovar*.

THE hotels in this town are bad; the best is in the great square opposite the church. There is also an establishment of baths; and I tried one of these Russian stews for the first time. The great difference between them and the Turkish is the want of decency; in this, as in many other points, the Moslems are far more civilized than their neighbours. Instead of being ushered into a vast ante-room furnished with ottomans, fauteuils, bathing dress, and excellent attendance, I was shown into a dark, miserable room, ten feet by six, half filled with vapour. Here I was obliged to undress, and opening an inner door, I found myself in the bath-

room, not much larger. On one side was a kind of oven, on the other three steps built against the wall. The oven was full of large stones, red hot; and on the door being opened, and water thrown upon them the steam rose in large quantities. I soon found the temperature hot enough, and desired the attendant to close the stove door. He was perfectly naked, but the circumstance did not appear to surprise the Jew doctor, who went with me to interpret. The three steps were exactly similar to those in the *concomerata sudatio* of the Roman baths, as shown in the paintings found in the baths of Titus. These steps are of different degrees of heat; I found the lower one quite hot enough. When profuse perspiration had set in, some buckets of hot water were thrown over me, and the assistant, a perfect Hercules, inflicted a gentle flagellation with a bunch of lime twigs, having the leaves on. This so accelerated it, that I soon cried, "hold, enough!" more particularly as the doctor, who said he felt rather cold, called loudly for more steam, and opening the oven, nearly suffocated me by throwing in a fresh supply of water. From long habit, he could bear

being stewed almost to rags, and he said that unless he was so he did not like the bath. The ceremony closed by a lathering and drenching, the whole process being as disagreeable as the Turkish was pleasant.

In consequence of the method employed in raising the steam, the heat in these baths is very irregular; the comfort of being dried with hot linen was denied, and as Russians bring their own towels, or go without, it was with some difficulty that I obtained one. In fact, it was a most disgusting operation, which, having once tried, I determined never to submit to again.

Some Russian ladies become so used to the twigging process, that, by way of exciting the skin, and creating still greater perspiration, they make their attendants flog them with bunches of nettles. These baths ruin the complexion, and soon make those who indulge in them to excess look coarse and old; and it is passing strange, under these circumstances, the ladies should do so.

The wool fair of Kharkoff is the largest in Russia, it lasts a fortnight: manufactured goods

are also brought to it. The business done is calculated at several millions of roubles; but, strange to say, there is no banker in the town. The drives in the environs are pretty, particularly those near the river, on the banks of which there are large establishments for washing wool. Some of the horses brought in for the approaching fair, were fine animals. The ambling and trotting matches, which take place here on the river during the winter, are contested with great spirit. The drosky is the vehicle used on these occasions, and in the winter a light sledge; large sums of money frequently change hands. Before leaving the town, I was strongly advised to take the horses of the diligence, as the famine which raged in the provinces we were going through was so great, that nearly all those belonging to the post-masters had died. Having, however, paid for my padaroshna, I felt no inclination to lose my money, and continued my journey accordingly; but I was convinced of my error at the first station,

Lipsi, 28, where I was obliged to hire horses from the peasants. The track to this place was sandy, and the country very uninteresting; we

met large quantities of wool going to the fair. The post-house was good.

Tscheremoshnaje, 22. Post-house indifferent.

Balgorod, 26. Post-house bad. The Ispravnik at this station threw every difficulty in the way of our having horses. The bribe which I administered, as usual, was not large enough, for he rejected it with contempt, saying, though with an evidently painful effort, "Sir, I am the representative of the emperor, and scorn to take a bribe." Seeing, however, that I was about to leave the yard, to get horses in the town, he speedily altered his determination, and begged for a few copecs more.

Jacavlevo, 28. Met a courier, here, on his way to Tiflis; he had come from St. Petersburg, via Moscow, in five days, and looked very little fatigued, considering the distance and the time. His telega did not come round for twenty minutes, the time allowed by Government; but he left the door of the post-house at full gallop. Bad accommodation here.

Kotshetovi Dvori, 20. Post-house pretty good.

Obojano, 18. Post-house good. The horses

were watered before starting, and upon inquiry, I found that such was the general custom.

Medoenca, 24. Post fairish.

Selichora Drori, 18. Post-house so so. Slept here.

Koursk, 17. The track near the bridge, a few miles from the town, was again axle deep in sand; in coming off it, we were very nearly upset in a marsh, close to the river; a hand's-breadth more, and we should have been suffocated. The yemstchik, but just sober, from his over-night's debauch, had been with the Russian army in France, and had the true cut of a marauding cossack. The whole of the sandy plain beyond where this narrow escape took place, was covered with the Forget-me-not. Extra horses are absolutely necessary at this stage.

This town is well built, and situated on two steep hills; the pavement was so execrable that we were obliged to go at foot pace. White bread is to be had here. The bells were all ringing for some religious ceremony, and made a most discordant din; no two amongst them harmonized. The Russians are passionately fond of them, but

instead of suspending them in a high belfry, they are very generally placed in a small low one, at a short distance from the church; and as we drove through the streets, we passed close under some that were upon a level with the top of the carriage. It was market-day, and there was much more movement than in any of the more southern towns; the costumes of the women from the neighbourhood were rather pretty, the handkerchief on their heads being neatly arranged; and their gowns, of gay colours, were a good deal embroidered. The post-house was very good, but we remained only to change horses, and pushed on to

Isakieskoi dvori, 17. Post wretched.

Sorocovoi Colodetz, 23. Post so so.

Olchovatka, 21. Between this and the next station, the yemstchik had the kindness to drive us along a bank which had been made from the earth taken out of a ditch on that side of the track, and let the carriage drop into one of the drains cut across it; the place was certainly three feet deep, and the severe concussion damaged one of the hind springs. Having corded it up, we con-

tinued our journey. About ten o'clock, when it was quite dark, and we were nearly ten miles from Otshki, the injured spring fairly went in half, and being obliged to walk the horses the whole distance, we did not arrive there till two o'clock. Shortly after this "contre-temps" occurred, we came to a very small village, and thinking it advisable to lighten the britzka, I went into a farm-house with the doctor, to see if we could hire a cart to bring on some of the luggage; we saw several in the yard, but the owner would not lend us one for love or money.

Otshki, 16. Here neither blacksmith, white-smith, locksmith, nor any smith, James or Horace, was to be found; so having placed thick pieces of leather between the springs to prevent friction, and secured them with rope and a Spanish windlass, we continued our route to

Mocretzi, 25. Post-house so so. Employé civil.

Khotetovo, 25. Ditto, ditto.

OREL, 23. A large town of the government of that name. The streets are as badly paved as those of Koursk; the houses in the lower part,

near the river, are mean, and built of wood ; those in the upper part, good. The public buildings are handsome ; the gardens the same, and the view from them, rather a singular thing on this route, is very beautiful and extensive. The post-house is a wretched hut ; but the inn near it is the best on the road, and the charges are moderate. We had desperate accounts here of the want of horses, and wretched state of the track. Having a letter for the governor, and thinking it might be of some use to us in facilitating our journey, I left it at his house over night, and called the next morning ; but he was so beset by his employés, who had met to congratulate him on his return from St. Petersburg, that I did not see him till a few minutes before leaving the town, when he was all civility. The apparent neglect of leaving my letter unnoticed arose from my having been mistaken for a German adventurer, who had been seeking for employment under a similar name, or at least one that seemed so to the Russian servants.

Otroda, 25. Post-house so so.

MTSENSK, 27. Passable post-house. The Emperor's representative at this station was so blind

drunk that he could not get off his bench ; it was a fête day, and almost every third man we met was in the same state. As this official, who ranks with a sergeant in the army, was " hors de combat," considerable delay ensued, for we were obliged to wait till his wife could find some one to enter the padaroshna for him. Great care should be taken of this paper, as it must be shown at each post before the postmaster dare supply the traveller with horses, and when once mislaid or lost, he must continue his journey with the wretched rozi- nantes of the peasants, subject to the greatest imposition. These entries are a piece of police machinery, and by them the government may always ascertain not only the precise route of every person travelling with post-horses, but the day and hour of their arrival at, and departure from each station. The Ispravnik has also another book, in which travellers may enter any complaint they have to make against the postmaster ; but as they both pull in the same boat, he is quite sure to give a false one. There were sixteen large churches here, but the population of this town is only five thousand.

Skuratovo Bolshoi, 25½. The post-house swarmed with cockroaches, which crawled over the bread and butter and into the cups, as we hurried over our tea. The house was built of pine logs, the interstices being filled with hemp. It was now daylight at one o'clock, and we made our escape as soon as we could to,

Skuratovo Malencoi, 18. Post-house so so.

Sergiefscoi, 26½. Wretched post-house. The proprietor of this village and its inhabitants is a Prince Gagarin, whose house stands on the hill above it. The people appeared to be in a most destitute state, and beggars were in great numbers. Any thing more deplorable than the state of this village just under the proprietor's eyes cannot well be imagined.

Salova, 24½. Post-house good.

Iassnaia Poliana, 18. Post-house bad.

TULA, 17. The post-house bad, and the inn very nearly the same. We were most hospitably received here by Mr. Jones, an Englishman, at the head of the Imperial establishment for the manufacture of fire arms. In his company, and that of Mr. Trewheller, I visited the works, which are put

in motion by an eighty horse-power engine. When the new ones, erecting under the superintendence of the latter gentleman, are finished, the lathes and all the machinery will be turned by water running from the river, through cylinders of iron, about six feet in diameter. There will also be a heating apparatus, which will prevent the action of the machinery from being interrupted by any degree of frost. These works will not be finished for two years. The muskets are neatly made, and lighter than ours, but they do not carry with the same degree of precision. This place is the Russian Birmingham; but every article of hardware is wretchedly inferior to, and much dearer than ours. I have mentioned in another part of this work the practice of counterfeiting the English mark on the cutlery. The ornamental work in steel is not to be compared to that of Prussia. The staple article of manufacture is the Somovar. Most of these tea-urns are made in brass, but copper and lackered ones have lately been introduced; the patterns of the most expensive are taken from the English ones. Tula supplies nearly the whole of Russia with this useful

and economical appendage to housekeeping ; it is particularly so in a country where fuel is frequently so very scarce. Three bits of charcoal, the size of an orange, will boil enough water to make tea for a large family.

CHAPTER V.

Leave Tula—The canvass bag useless—Dreadful scarcity—Crowds of women by the road-side—Russian absentees—Dead post-horses—The Emperor's return to St. Petersburg—The port opened to foreign corn—Price at Odessa—Theory and practice—Repeal of the corn laws—Consequences of the measure—The cheap loaf—Query.

THE spring of the carriage, which had held up admirably from Otshki, was mended here, and having taken leave of our kind friends, Mr. Jones and Mr. Trewheller, we continued our journey to *Volotja*, 23. Post-house bad.

Vashani, 22. Post-house bad. In travelling through this and the adjoining provinces we found that the accounts we had heard at Odessa of the famine raging in them were by no means exaggerated. Several parts of the track between Orel and Tula were lined with women and children from the villages at a distance, as well as those in

the neighbourhood. Our canvass bag had become useless, for neither hay nor straw could be procured at the post stations.

This day we found whole families lying by the side of the track craving for food. On making inquiries, through my interpreter, I found that many of them had slept in the open steppe for several days, living upon the precarious assistance they received from the few travellers who passed. Their husbands, indeed all the men, had left them for the south, where there was less distress: more than once during our journey we had met them in parties of twenty and thirty at a time. This district, and the town of Tula, were only kept quiet by the presence of a division of infantry, encamped near the suburb by which we entered. The artisans employed at the Imperial manufactory of arms were well enough off, as they had their meal and flour served out to them at a fixed price all the year round; fluctuation, therefore, was of no consequence to them—the rest were in a wretched state. Formerly provision was made against such a calamity by housing large quantities of grain, which was supplied by each proprietor, according

to the number of serfs he possessed; but these stores sometimes perished, from want of care and bad granaries, and were also materially reduced by speculation. Besides this, the nobility, always in difficulties, thought it would be more to their advantage to get interest upon the value of the corn thus lying idle. The subscriptions were therefore taken in money instead of in kind, and the sums collected were placed in the Lombard bank, or other government securities. The absurdity of this system was proved in the present instance; the money was useless, there was neither rye nor wheat to be bought either in these provinces or at St. Petersburg. The owners of the serfs were interested in keeping them alive, if not from motives of humanity, at least as property; but where were they? on their estates, exerting themselves to soften or relieve the miseries of their dependants? No, at Rome, Vienna, or the German watering-places, gambling away the money received for the corn their toil had raised, and for want of a portion of which they were now starving. One of these absentees, with whom I was one day in conversation, told me that he had just returned from

his estates in White Russia, adding, "It is the first time I ever saw my peasants."

Before leaving Tula, I was recommended to provide myself with a bag of coppers, to rid us in some degree of importunity, which it was impossible to satisfy. As long as they lasted, I continued to throw them amongst the hungry crowd, reserving some for those who thronged the carriage when we stopped to change horses. As the copecks fell amongst them, the women, many of them with children at the breast, tumbled over one another, regardless of all decency, in the struggle that ensued. This scene of wretchedness was completed by the dead post-horses on the side and in the middle of the track, which had perished, not from fatigue or ill-usage, but from want of forage. Their carcasses were in all stages of putrefaction, surrounded by crows, sometimes so gorged that they scarcely took any notice of the britzka as it drove by.

The Emperor was at Kiel, in Holstein, when he was made acquainted with the deplorable state of the country. He hurried back to his capital, with his usual celerity, no little exasperated at the mis-

management and want of forethought which had been shown by the governors of these provinces; and the length of time that he had been left in ignorance of the real extent of the calamity.

On his arrival, the port of St. Petersburg was opened to the introduction of foreign corn; but the relief was tardy, and the sufferers were seven hundred miles in the interior. The scarcity, though not so great, was severely felt in the southern provinces; but the price of corn had risen too high this spring for much to be exported from Odessa. It had increased all the winter, not only from the demand being great, but from the scarcity of the article. During our stay there, it had doubled in value; and a chetvert, which, on our arrival in the spring of 1839, was fourteen roubles, was in the following spring thirty roubles. The prices in the governments of Orel, Tula, and Moscow, were increased seven times beyond the usual quotations—and the poorest inhabitants in these provinces were reduced to grind up the bark of trees with the little rye flour they could get! And yet we are informed by Mr. M'Culloch, “that in a country like Poland or Russia, uniformly in the habit

of exporting corn to other countries, a restriction on importation would be of no material consequence." Habit! what has "habit" to do with the course of nature, the floods, the after-frosts, and the droughts? are they to be brought under the rule of three of commerce and manufactures, and their effects estimated by figures and horse-power?

This gentleman further observes, "that a restriction on importation is only sensibly felt when it is enforced in a country which, owing to the greater density of its population, and the limited extent of its fertile land, would either occasionally or uniformly import."

We have a pretty example of the soundness of this theory in the state of these provinces. What does this great scarcity in Russia prove, but that an absolute restriction upon the importation of foreign corn may be as injurious to an excessively rich and half-populated corn country, as to one whose "density of population and limited extent of fertile land would either occasionally or uniformly import?"

It is readily allowed by those who know any thing of Russia, that there is no country in Europe

in which it is so difficult to obtain correct statistics. Figures are not always facts, and Mr. M'Culloch's errors extend even to the rate of exchange between the two countries.

Many of the statements sent to England from Russia, are made by those who are deeply interested in the prospect of an open trade in corn with England. They should, therefore, be carefully weighed before they are credited,—certainly before they are adopted in support of arguments upon which it is in contemplation to found legislative enactments of such an important character as the alteration of our corn-laws; a change which, like all others in these days, must be extreme to be considered either good or useful. A very large portion of that party in England, who clamour so loudly against them, admit, without disguise, that they only wish to modify them as a preliminary measure to their total repeal. Should they succeed, what will be the position of England, with her “dense population,” having an insufficient, though considerable corn produce, if she becomes entirely dependent upon an imported supply?*

* A report has been submitted to the houses of Parliament

Without, however, throwing away time in the consideration of vague, hearsay, and interested statements, let the known shipping prices at Odessa speak for themselves. Wheat has been sold there—and there is no reason why it should not be again—at fourteen shillings the quarter. Will an eight shillings duty, under such circumstances, be a sufficient protection at home? It cannot; and the cultivation of corn must be suspended. Thus situated, we may, as we have already done, see Russia the country from which our supplies are to be drawn, in the same condition as when I went through the governments in question, that is, in a state of starvation. Where, then, as far as Russia is concerned, (and even now her exports of corn to this country extend to some millions of quarters per annum), is our bread? where is the safety from fluctuating prices? So far from having obtained that desirable object, we shall be

this year, which states that 55,000,000 chetverts or 38,500,000 quarters of corn were produced in the government of Tamboff in one year—1835. It may be as well to observe, that the government of Tamboff is immediately adjoining those provinces in which the scarcity I have described occurred.

subject to more violent extremes than we have been under the existing laws. Is there any certainty, nay, probability, that when the cultivation of corn in England is given up, (the inevitable result of a repeal), we can command the necessary supplies of grain from Russia? What security is there that the Russian nobility, (the real corn merchants), when certain of the English market, will not, in times even of abundance, raise the prices far above what they are now? and, more than this, what security is there that the Government, which is absolute, will not demand an export duty?—an Ukase will do it. It may be said that Russia is not the only country from which we shall receive our supplies;—granted. But a strike for increased price, or a deficiency on her part, would be severely felt. Moreover, does it suit the ideas or feelings of Englishmen to have their resources placed in any degree at the mercy of the Autocrat of all the Russias? What is to happen in the event of a continental war? has the policy of Russia in Persia and Central Asia been so honest that we should be justified in trusting her, even in *peace*? she is quite as likely to

form an alliance with any enemy we might have, to-morrow, as to keep her faith with us. In either of these cases, where is the *cheap loaf*?

When I hear it stated that Russia is one of the countries upon which we may in future possibly depend for bread, which, having been much on the continent, I invariably eat "à discretion," the inward man exclaims loudly against a *measure* so likely to be *short*!

With regard to the advantages we are to gain by her taking an increased quantity of manufactures, the idea is altogether a delusion; she will not alter her prohibitive tariff, nor is the mass of the people sufficiently advanced in their social system to require any, even of the most ordinary, comforts of civilization; and if they were so, they have no money to go to market with. Let the working classes in England, whose expectations have been so much raised on this subject, be clearly made to understand the state of the poor in Russia, in times of *plenty*, and not be misled by the false idea that where corn is cheap there can be no distress; nor take it for granted that their wages will remain high when the price of bread is low.

supposing—which it is evident still remains quite a chance—the loaf is a *cheap loaf*, after all.

The low price of wheat in Russia, and the high price of wheat in England, are constantly compared, and it is asserted that the poorer classes in the former country are better off than those in the latter;—that the condition of a Russian serf is better than that of a poor man in England; when, in fact, there is perhaps no country in which more squalid poverty exists than in the great corn districts of Russia, where, in an average harvest, *rye, (not wheat), the staple article of food, is only five shillings the quarter!!!*

CHAPTER VI.

Serpuchoff—The chaussée—A Russian road—Cheap posting—Post-houses—First view of Moscow—The French army—Their heroic courage—Arrival at Moscow—The old wooden houses—The arrival by sunset—Mrs. Howard—Restaurateurs.

Vedmenskaïa Savod, 19½. The track to this place was deplorably bad. The view from the hill above the river Okha, with the domes of Serpuchoff, and the dark line of forest in the distance, was very beautiful. Crossed by an excellent bridge of boats to the town of

SERPUCHOFF, 31½. There is a large garrison here. The houses are well built, and the inn excellent. The sight of the chaussée, which commences at this place, was hailed as joyfully as land from the mast-head, after a four months' voyage. We now reduced our post-horses to three, and went along at a merry pace to

Lopassnia, 27. Post-house good. The road runs through a forest of stunted firs, to

Podolsk, 32. Good inn on the right, half-way up the village; we had some beer here, very passable. The stage into

Moscow, 35. Is a post Imperial, and double posting is charged. The macadamized road ceases at Podolsk, and we were once more at sea.

The whole distance from Odessa is a mere track marked by verst-posts, about ten feet high on each side, and by them the traveller is guided across the open steppe; but these posts do not determine the width of the road; each carriage picks its own way, either a hundred yards, or half a mile, to the right or left, as the horses or driver may think fit. This track cannot be called a road; it is merely traced over the natural soil by one vehicle after another; there is not a shovel-full of material laid down, nor is there any fencing or draining. In the winter, the verst-posts are the compass of the steppe, and without them it would be impossible to proceed, after heavy falls of snow; in this season, the track is so uneven, that persons are constantly thrown out of their sledges by the

violent jolts. In wet weather it is almost impassable, and after the thaw has set in, quite so for a few weeks. Traffic is then almost suspended, and the transport of the mails is a service of great danger, as the wooden bridges, which have been taken up during the winter, are not replaced till the weather is settled; the yagers are frequently obliged to pass the rivers on rafts. In the latter part of the spring, the ground is suddenly hardened by the slight frosts which follow the thaw, and in the summer retains all the inequalities it then had, presenting, particularly through forests where the track is narrow, and consequently more cut up, a series of ruts, holes, and hillocks. In the continued heat, which withers all the grass on the steppe, some inches of the surface is beaten into dust, and in a light wind, a handkerchief over the face is almost indispensable in travelling. The dust on a hot Derby day will give but a faint idea of it. In some places, a few trees are occasionally planted by the side of the track, but they are not much more picturesque, and certainly at this season, not more verdant than the verst posts. When the Emperor is going to travel,

instructions are sent to the governors of the different provinces through which he intends to pass, to put the track in some sort of repair ; should this circumstance chance to occur in the middle of harvest, the peasants are obliged to leave the crops and set to work.

The posting in Russia is very reasonable, but it varies in different parts of the country; from Odessa to Krementchouk it was ten copecks per verst for each horse, and from thence to Moscow only five; the expenses of posting with four horses, including the padaroshna, drivers, and bribes, were only £25, the distance being 922 English miles. In Russia, especial care should be taken never immediately to precede or follow a great man ; but should even a corporal come up, "on service," while a traveller is changing horses, he will most assuredly take his if there are no others. In this way, a person may be, and is frequently, detained several hours or days, in some wretched post-house. As the postmasters carry the mails for Government without pay, they impose upon travellers accordingly. The best mode of proceeding is, to get a post-office courier, who

will be found a most excellent travelling companion, and the horses will move out of the stable by instinct at the sight of his uniform, his employer will have nothing to do but pay; oaths, time, and money will, in the end, be saved. His *douceur* is from a hundred to one hundred and fifty roubles, for the journey between Odessa and Moscow. A private courier is of very little use, except as an interpreter. The country is so detestably ugly and monotonous, that the great desideratum in going through it is to keep up perpetual motion; the scenery may be described in three words—steppe, morasses, pine forests.

The post-houses on the road we had come are frequently mere hovels, and commonly constructed of mud or pine logs; in the latter case they swarm with cockroaches. There is no accommodation beyond a table and wooden chairs, and the traveller has no right to expect more than to walk into the room next to that in which the *padaroshnas* are entered, and throw himself on the mud floor, or the wooden bench, and there take his rest, "if rest it be which thus convulses slumber," for on neither is he likely to sleep alone. Eggs and

milk are generally to be obtained, and nothing else, but the black rye-bread; very good fare for a Russian or a Spartan; but if the traveller is neither one nor the other, he will find it a great inconvenience, and must provide against it by taking white enough from one large town to last him on to the next. I strongly recommend all tourists to keep out of the country, who are not inclined to rough it, not, however, on "beef-steaks and a bottle of port," but on short commons in every way. The somovar is always to be met with; the charge for lighting it is one source of gain to the post-master; the extreme price they ask a Russian is about twopence, a foreigner two or three roubles.

But our fatigues and vexations of all kinds were forgotten when, from an unexpected turn in the road, we saw the ancient capital of the Tzars in one "coup d'œil" at our feet. I thought what the feelings of the French army must have been when they caught the first view of her golden minarets, and starry domes, and on a nearer approach, the Kremlin burst upon their sight. The goal they had so long and earnestly desired

to arrive at, to rest awhile from their superhuman exploits, now lay before them, and they saw the army of their enemies retiring in the distance. At that moment, when the deafening shout of "Vive l'Empereur !" was raised by those gallant legions, we may conclude that not only their selfish chief was surfeited with the pride of conquest, but that his brave and faithful soldiers felt to a man repaid for all their unwearied though painful efforts.

The pages of Labaume, Segur, and Larrey, have shown how fearfully these successes terminated; still, though teeming with horrors, their descriptions fall short of the atrocities that were committed by the Russian troops and serfs upon the unfortunate men who perished in the retreat.

In speaking of this event, it too often happens that the grasping policy of Napoleon is alone remembered; and we lose sight of the heroic character of his army. While holding up that policy to execration, and deploring the power which he held and exercised over his followers, should we not admire their chivalrous conduct, and sympathise with their sufferings? However undeservedly,

what man was ever worshipped with such devotion, such abandonment of self? Not a murmur of reproach was heard against him in whom the awful calamities which they endured originated. No—with the assassin's knife, or the lance of the dastardly and ferocious Cossack at their throats, or in the protracted agonies of death by hunger, with the last spark of the vital principle leaving their frozen and gory bodies, they gave up their gallant spirits, calling—not upon their God but—on the Emperor! the author of all their miseries and untimely fate; on him who had immolated them on the altar of his demoniacal ambition. In approaching the city there was little to interrupt reflection. The entrance was by a wretched suburb; and having reached the barrier, we traversed a large open space before we came to the town itself.

Those who knew Moscow previously to the great fire, describe it as having been far more picturesque than it is now, though not so well built; from the appearance of several of the old wooden houses which we now passed, this might easily be believed. Many of the windows and balconies were

ornamented with flowers; and the houses in this quarter stood singly, and were often surrounded by gardens or court-yards, full of trees. The streets appeared almost deserted; and we scarcely met a human being until we arrived at the iron bridge over the Moskwa, which forms the principal outlet from the Kitai Gorod, on this side of the town. As it was sunset, the workmen and shopkeepers from the great bazaar were hurrying to their homes, and gave us the first indication of a large population.

Passing under the high castellated walls of the Kremlin, we experienced no little pleasure in having reached this point of our journey; and leaving the Cathedral of St. Basil on our right, we took up our quarters at the hotel of Germania, after a rough pull of seventeen travelling days. I found, when too late, that the Cheval was the best house. It is situated in the street through which the diligence passes. There is a restaurateur.

The boarding-house of our countrywoman, Mrs. Howard, is very dear; and the quantity, if not the quality, of her fare very meagre. Every

One is obliged to dine at the "table d'hôte," which frequently interferes with the arrangements for sight-seeing in the afternoon; and any thing out of the usual routine is charged at an enormous rate. The most independent plan is to take rooms at some hotel, and dine either at the French restaurateur's, on the Smith bridge, or at an Italian's, in the street near the hotel de l'Europe.

CHAPTER VII.

The interior of the Kremlin—The great bell—Tower of Ivan Veliki—
View from it—Modern taste—The march of improvement—Anchor-
tower of the Tzars—Zuboff's house—The treasury—Relics of Peter the
Great—Charles XII—His litter—Russian trophies—The consti-
tution of Poland—A drawing-room sledge—The Moscow riding-school
—"Stepping out"—Catherine's whim—Church of St. Onufriy—The
Patriarch's palace—A shipwrecked cannon—The holy gate—Cath-
edral of St. Basil—Oratory of the Virgin—Gardens of Peterskoye
Novel method of taking tea—The wooden theatre—Servants
liveries—No profits.

IN this interesting city, the Kremlin was the ob-
ject of our first drive; and on our arrival there,
the *istvostchik* set us down by the Tzar Kolokol—
the great bell cast by order of the empress Anne.
This gigantic "communicator," twenty-two feet
in diameter, and nearly twenty-three feet in
height, has been raised from the ground, where it
had remained for years, placed on a low circular
granite wall, and consecrated as a chapel. The
entrance to it is by an iron gate, and a few steps
which descend into a cavity formed by the wall
and the excavation made under it. This bell is

highly venerated, for the religious feelings of the people were worked upon at the time it was cast, and every one who had a fraction of the precious metals threw into the melting mass something either of silver or gold. The ornaments and the figure of the empress are in low relief, and wretchedly finished. Some suppose that the large fracture on the side was caused by its fall from the tower in which it was placed; but though its history is so recent, it is not known whether it was ever suspended or not. Near it stands the simple but commanding tower of Ivan Veliki, the summit of which is gained by a good staircase. The views from the belfry on each story prepared us for the one which was to reward our exertions in ascending.

Clustered round the base of the Veliki are the numerous gilt domes of the churches within the Kremlin, and those of the ancient and peculiar building called the Tower of the Kremlin. Amongst these are grouped the Treasury, the Bishop's Palace, and many other modern edifices, strangely out of keeping with the eastern architecture of the place. These are all enclosed by

the old walls, towers, and bastions of the fortress. Close to the Holy Gate, the green and white towers of which are surmounted by golden eagles, is the Cathedral of St. Basil, grotesque in form and colour; and, winding under the terrace of the Kremlin gardens, is the Moskwa, the silvery though narrow line of which may be traced far into the country. Round this brilliant centre stretches on every side the city and its suburbs, radiant in all the colours of the rainbow, which are used in the decoration of the roofs and walls of the churches and houses; the effect of this mosaic is heightened by the foliage of the trees, which grow in many parts of the town as well as on the banks of the river.

The Greek façade of the Foundling Hospital attracts attention from its immense length, and the style of its architecture, in such striking contrast with that of the town generally. The old monasteries, with their bright blue domes, "semé" with golden stars, and minarets gilt or coloured, particularly of the Seminoff and Donskoi surrounded by groves of trees, lie scattered on the skirts of the town. Beyond these are the Sparrow

Hills, from which Napoleon paused ere he descended to take possession of the deserted city. No view of any capital in Europe can be compared with that of Moscow from this tower, except that of Constantinople from the Galata or Seraskier's; which, however, surpasses it in beauty; for the horizon here is one unbroken line of dreary steppe, while at Stamboul the distance is formed by the sea of Marmora, and the snowy summits of Olympus.

In looking upon this cheerful though tranquil scene, where every thing around seemed fresh and new, it was difficult to reconcile its present appearance with the records of its calamities, the sieges and sackings, the massacres, famines, and plagues; and lastly, that fire which has thrown such a "prestige" over it, and brings its history down to our own days.

The Kremlin, within whose walls so many atrocities were committed, is now the spot on which the business of every-day life goes on; and there the edifices now erecting in modern taste, to make room for which some remnant of by-gone days is always sacrificed, will eventually annihilate the

little that exists with a claim to historical association in Russia. Nicholas is building a new palace, and to complete it, it is said he intends to remove the church of St. Saviour, the oldest in Moscow. It is very small; the roof and domes are simply painted green, and it looks humble amidst the profusion of golden spires that surround it.

Russia cannot spare historical monuments; but this, according to her ideas, is the march of improvement. Every thing must stand straight, and be whitewashed; even the old Kremlin walls cannot escape the plasterer's brush. Surely these people will some day puzzle old Time himself, for they knock away the few landmarks he has given them most unsparingly. But I must borrow his wings and fly to the ancient tower of the Tzars, at a short distance from the one in which I fell into this reverie. How this came to be called a tower, it would be difficult to say, for the roof has the appearance of a tent pitched upon the top of a house. It has lately been fitted up with great taste, and at present stands a happy exemption from the remark I have just made. The repairs have been designed in accordance with its ancient

style, with stained glass windows, and the stoves, carved mouldings and gilding restored to their original state. The pictures of the old Tzars that were canonized ornament the walls, and a Bible in splendid binding, with large clasps, was on the table in one of the rooms. From a window in the turret one house was particularly pointed out to us, not that there was any thing remarkable in its exterior, but it had belonged to Zuboff, who took such a prominent part in the murder of the emperor Paul. The conspirators who were concerned in this horrid deed held several of their meetings under its roof.

We were obliged to wait for a public day to see the Treasury, and found it crowded to excess. It presented an "omnium gatherum" of jewelry, armour, and saddlery, a description of which, even if desirable, could only be given in the form of a catalogue. The principal objects of interest were the crowns of Vladimir Monomachus, of Astrakan, Kazan, and Siberia; they were of indifferent execution, and evinced only barbarian splendour. There were relics without end of Peter the Great and his exploits, whether of valour or industry,

of the sword or the lathe. One shown with great triumph, is the litter in which Charles the XII. was carried after the battle of Pultava; it is made of ebony, or stained wood, and neatly turned in a pattern not unusual in arm-chairs of the present day; the worn and faded blue embroidered cushion looked as if it had once been exceedingly smart, and, considering the character and habits of the royal patient, it is not easy to account for his having such an elegant piece of furniture in his camp. In reading his history, we see him bereft, not only of luxuries, but necessities, and obliged to put up with the rough contrivances that the best care and ingenuity of his followers could, in their destitution and difficulties, make for him; but Russian relic-mongers seem to be of opinion that the case was different. When they ask a traveller to believe that Charles ever sat in it, for he could not by any possibility have laid his leg up, they ought to add that Peter had the courtesy to make it for him. Standing near it are some Swedish kettle-drums, on which the conquerors have stuck Russian Eagles. A portrait of Catherine II., in man's attire, is a poor affair as

a picture, but said to be very like her; it bears the same stamp of countenance and features usually ascribed to her. Under that of Alexander are hung the keys of Zamosk and Warsaw; in a crimson and gold box at his feet, *is the constitution of Poland*, and on either side of him are the standards and Eagles of that country. It is impossible to see them there without regret; they are not merely the trophies of a victory which at a future time the fortune of war may turn the other way, but are monuments of the success of a series of political intrigues which have left Poland—the chivalrous Poland that, in the sixteenth century, stood between the West of Europe and the Turks—hopelessly enslaved, and consigned the best of her nobility to the mines of Oural and Siberia. In the rooms on the ground floor of this building are some state carriages of former sovereigns, and a sledge fitted up like a drawing-room, in which the Empress Elizabeth and twelve of her suite used to dine on their journey from Moscow to Petersburg. There is a model of the roof of the “enormous” riding-school here, which supports itself without prop or pillar over an area of about 500 feet

by 280, within a few feet, by way of rough comparison, of the length of the Menai bridge. There is also another, of an ill-conceived and extravagant design of Catherine II. It appears she once had a fancy for destroying the Kremlin, and building a palace, which should occupy its site, and cover the whole space within its walls. Whether want of time, or want of funds, interfered with the execution of this whim, I know not; luckily for us, it got no farther than the model; but it is quite of a piece with one of the caricatures published in London in her day, which represents the Empress of all the Russias in the air, with one foot on the spire of the Admiralty at St. Petersburg, and the other on the dome of St. Sophia at Constantinople: a step, by-the-bye, which, though somewhat more than thirty inches, Nicholas would not mind waving the martinet to take in the present day.

Besides the Cathedral of the Assumption, in which the Tzars, till the time of Peter, and all the Patriarchs, repose, and where the emperors are still crowned; there is also in the Kremlin that of the Annunciation, and the churches of

St. Michael and St. Oua. To the shrine of the latter, sick children are brought by their parents to be cured by miraculous interposition. The sacred treasures in these edifices are of immense value, but the execution of the paintings which cover the walls, is execrable, and the taste of the gaudy and gorgeous decorations truly in keeping with the material ideas of the people ; it is painful to see them at their devotions amongst these pictures, alternately praying to them, and begging of the bystanders. Bowing and crossing, low enough and often enough, with a proper number of prostrations and thumps of their foreheads on the pavement, appear to realize their notions of a prayer. The steps, as well as the interior of all these churches, were beset with mendicants.

The palace, formerly the Patriarch's, is inhabited by the Emperor when he visits the city, and from the window near the terrace he shows himself to his subjects. The rooms are furnished with great simplicity, and, with the exception of some Polish standards, and a musket with which he teaches his boys the platoon exercise, there is

nothing to notice but a good Canaletto. It represents the Diet of Warsaw, at the election of Stanislas Augustus in 1764; and is signed at full length, Bernardo Belotto de Canaletto, 1778.

To those who have not seen a large arsenal, the one in the Kremlin will be found worthy of observation. The artillery piled up against the wall on the outside of the building was taken from the French during the retreat; there are also some pieces of other nations, but no British. I have heard it stated, but cannot vouch for the truth of the assertion, that a cannon with the broad arrow also graced these walls not many years ago; it had been taken from an English gun-boat, wrecked on the coast of Esthonia, and the circumstance of its having been placed in this collection, though not a fair "prise de guerre," being reported to our Ambassador, it was hinted that it had better be withdrawn.

The Spaskoi, or Holy Gate, is a conspicuous object in the wall of the Kremlin. Not a Russian, from the Emperor to the meanest mortal in his dominions, would pass under this venerated gateway without uncovering his head, let his

haste or errand be what it might. What tradition there may be to account for this is quite uncertain, but no doubt its patron saint, in days of yore, did the town good service, though now nobody knows what it was. The accumulated awe and gratitude of ages, is, however, still in full force, for though no native would require the hint, a foreigner, who, unconscious of this antiquated custom, did not uncover his head, would be sharply uncapped by the sentry.

The cathedral of St. Basil, immediately outside this gate, is one of the most striking objects in the town, both in form and colour, a splendid "bizarrie" outside and in; it is a labyrinth of chapels, and far from exhibiting any peculiar beauty. Ivan the Terrible, for whom it was built, is said to have put out the eyes of the Italian architect in order that he should not be able to erect a second. A strange caprice of cruelty—punishing the man for *succeeding* not *failing* in gratifying his whim of having a number of chapels under one roof, in which the different services could be performed without interruption to each other.

Near the gateway, at the opposite end of the

Kitai Gorod, is a famous oratory of the Virgin, the picture of which "works miracles." She is supposed to protect travellers; and here I one day observed a specimen of the superstitious habits of the upper classes. A large travelling carriage was standing at the chapel door, evidently fresh off a journey: no one was near it but the postillions and one servant. I asked my companion, an old resident, what could be the reason of the party stopping there? His answer was, that they were at their devotions, returning thanks for their safe arrival in the city, before driving to their own house. A few days after this, I observed another party who were going through a similar ceremony previously to leaving. To this establishment, besides plenty of Papas, is attached a close carriage, gaily painted, with four horses and servants in livery, to take the picture of the Virgin to the bed-sides of the dying. I once met the equipage returning from one of these visits; the painting was supported on the knees of the priests, and the people evinced great awe and respect for it as it passed: few people go by this chapel without taking off their hats.

The Peterskoi palace, inhabited by Napoleon during the great fire, is an odd and ugly building, and badly situated, close to the Petersburgh-road. The gardens, the Hyde-park of Moscow, are frequented by all the fashionables in the town; they are full of trees. One part is the place of recreation of the lower orders, who may be seen assembled round their somovars, quietly enjoying themselves and their "tchai." * This they drink, holding a lump of sugar in their fingers, which they suck from time to time instead of dissolving it in the cup. There is no "gaieté de cœur" or hilarity about a Russian, and unless they are tipsy, or otherwise much excited, they are a very tranquil, not to say a stupid people. In these gardens is the summer theatre, built of wood, and not inelegant, but at a very inconvenient distance from the city. An excellent French troop were performing here during our stay; and the orchestra, dresses, and scenery were as good as those of Paris, Vienna, or London, but the interior was nearly empty, and the few persons who were there neither applauded nor condemned the performance; in Russia this is

* Tea.

sion are very high, but the
and the theatre seldom full,

1

.

.

CHAPTER VIII.

The Foundling Hospital—A regiment of picaninnies—The boys at dinner—The governor's surprise—The rural wet nurses—A new arrival—The ledgers—A permanent godmother—Advantage taken of the institution—Ladies masked—Effects of the system—The Donskoi monastery—Metropolitan of Archangel—Burial place of the nobility—Church music—The Sparrow hills—Villa of the Empress—Khoonsovar—The Rev. Mr. Camidge—Leave Moscow—The Petersburg road—Post-houses—Distance and time.

ONE morning was fully occupied in a visit to the Foundling Hospital, to see which it was necessary to procure an order and give twenty-four hours' notice. The establishment is on an enormous scale, probably the largest in the world. The expenses are defrayed by a tax of ten per cent. on all places of public amusement, and the interest upon sums borrowed from the Lombard bank attached to the hospital, established on the same principle as that of St. Petersburg. One of the Demidoff family contributed largely to its support, and made great additions to the building.

Several thousand children are admitted annually.

A great many of them are sent into the country — and some, who though grown up have not been established in the world, continue to receive relief. The upper part of the building is appropriated to the infants and wet nurses; there were nearly six hundred of each. The latter, drawn up in a line at the foot of their beds, had each a young Muscovite in her arms. They were all in uniform; not, it is true, in shakos and trowsers, but dark cotton gowns and white aprons, and the peculiar cap worn by nurses in Russia, which I have endeavoured to describe elsewhere. At the head of each bed was a little cot for the child. Every thing was perfectly clean, and the rooms well ventilated; all bowed as we went down the line, and singular to relate, only one child cried during our stay! The next suite of rooms was occupied by children from four to seven years of age; the elder ones were in the school-rooms. The girls were all in the country for change of air: they are entirely separated from the boys. After having visited a wilderness of rooms, the chapel, kitchen, and school-rooms, we proceeded to a long low dining hall, and saw five

hundred boys at their dinner. Before sitting down, they sung a grace in very good style, and the same afterwards: so many young voices had a very fine effect. The diet was plain, but wholesome, as the healthy appearance of the children attested. I asked the governor if he had not some trouble in keeping so many young urchins in order—whether they ever fought? He looked perfectly shocked at the question; the idea of such a breach of military discipline had apparently never presented itself to his mind, and he very gravely assured me, “Never! and that if unfortunately any thing of the kind should take place, it would be visited by an extreme punishment.”

After the children had dined and dispersed, we were ushered into a room where more than three hundred peasants, each with a child in her arms, which she had come in from the country to fetch, were waiting for the order to return to their villages. These women have five roubles a week for suckling and taking care of a child; and it is very common for them to take one with one of their own still unweaned. Official persons, appointed by the establishment, go from time to time to look

after the children. At the period of our visit, they told us there were about 5000 in the villages in the environs.

Having seen the establishment in all its details, we were shown into the office where the infants are first received; it happened that one, the colour of mahogany, and only twenty-four hours old, was brought in while we were looking at the books. These were kept in excellent order, and the number of clerks employed proved that there was a good deal of business to be done. When the woman came in with the youngster, the only question asked was, "Is he baptized?" He was not, and the chaplain having been called, the child was taken into the adjoining room, where there was a small oratory and font. One of the old nurses, richer perhaps in god-children than any one else in the world, stood for him. He was then taken back to the officer, and his name and number, 3560, with the date of his admission into the establishment, were entered in the books. A corresponding ticket was tied round his neck, and a duplicate given to the woman who had brought him, who left perfectly unconcerned. By the pre-

sentation of this ticket the child might be claimed at any future time. He was then carried into another room, well washed, dressed in his little uniform, and a nurse having been fetched from the upper story, his cries, which had been unceasing ever since his arrival, quickly subsided.

The boys, with very few exceptions, are brought up to the army, and unless two or three hundred roubles are left with them as a deposit, they must pass their days in the ranks; if they evince any extraordinary talent, they may avert that fate without the money; but this sum will ensure them advancement. Some of the most clever girls are brought up as governesses, and occasionally obtain high salaries in that capacity. A few are educated for the stage; the greater part are brought up as servants of different grades; but all, without distinction of age or sex, can return to the Hospital, should they, from misfortune, fall into distress in after life. Parents can send their children here for education, by paying a certain sum to the establishment, and there are a few legitimate children, orphans, or of persons in very distressed circumstances, who benefit by

it; but the mass for whom this Hospital was erected, and which are now supported by it, are foundlings. It is admirably conducted, but lamentably abused; and the professed and systematic mode of receiving the children *without any inquiry*, encourages, to a frightful extent, the laxity of morals of the noble as well as of the serf. Those who choose to pay for the convenience, can have rooms and attendance during their confinement; they may come in masked, if they like, and remain so, certain that no attempt at investigation will take place about them, and when they return to society, no one is aware of the escapade they have made. Cases of this kind occasionally take place, and the provision made for them gives a fatal facility to the indulgence of unlimited profligacy. The system pursued in this Hospital, and the continued and rapid increase of its inmates, unfortunately leave not a doubt in favour of the argument for the public support of such an establishment. Under the guise of a charitable institution, it is perverted to the worst of purposes. The fate of illegitimate children, and the responsibilities of their parents, have been, and in all

probability will remain, one of the difficult subjects for legislation in most countries. But though some laws regarding it are necessary, there can be no question that natural affection, even common humanity, should inculcate upon those who can possibly raise the means, the duty of bringing them up at their own expense. It is monstrous to set up to admiration, as one of the public charities of which a country should be proud, an establishment like this, offering, as its boasted recommendation, every facility for severing the tie between parent, nay, *mother* and child, the effect of which is, to keep up a perpetual canker in the morals of the people. From the manner, and the scale on which it is conducted, it can be looked upon as nothing better than a premium for vice, and, as such, is taken wholesale advantage of by those who live within reach of it.

The evenings at Moscow are delightful after the heat of the day, and visits to the Seminoff and Donskoi monasteries are frequently made at that time by the inhabitants. These establishments in this country, were originally intended not only as places of religious retirement, but as a safe

retreat in the more turbulent times of the early Tzars; that of the Troitzka, has sheltered members of the Imperial family, and the walls of the Donskoi, with its numerous turrets, would have baffled its assailants before the days when the "villanous salt-petre" was "dugged out of the bowels of the harmless earth." In the room over the gateway, the Metropolitan of Archangel, an acquaintance of the gentleman who accompanied us, had been confined many years, and from what we heard, was likely to remain many more, being suspected of having a few liberal ideas; the crime *assigned* against him was an inclination to tipple. The church, which is surrounded by the houses of the brotherhood, is of red brick, plain, lofty, and spacious; the principal object of interest is the burial ground of the *nobility*, the privilege of interment in which can only be purchased at an immense price. The tombs were crowded together, and though many of them were of rare marbles, and richly ornamented, there was little taste displayed. The only inscription not in Russ was that on the tomb of the late Count Woronzoff, many years ambassador in this country. The

singing at these monasteries is very impressive, on first hearing it; but the extreme monotony soon wearies. The bass voices were superb, and a kind of arpeggio, which they all kept up in unison while the priest was officiating, was remarkably fine, not easily compared with any other church music. It had somewhat the effect of as many double basses, all executing the same short arpeggio passage, and repeating it without any variation in the chord, time, or tone. Though very fine men, like most of their tribe they looked like drones.

On leaving the Donskoi, our kind friend, Mr. C——, accompanied us to the Sparrow hills, but having described the view from the Kremlin, I shall merely say that this nearly equalled it, and showed the city with more picturesque effect, though not in such detail. Winding along the heights above the river, we came into the town again by the gate at which the French entered. The Empress's villa, outside the city, situated on the banks of the Moskwa, is a delightful summer residence; the hot-houses were in good order, and contained some specimens of tropical plants.

The ivy, hawthorn, guelder-rose, holly, and lilac, we found were all greenhouse plants, here. The German gardener was very civil and intelligent. The only objects in the palace which especially attracted our attention, for everything was very plain, though comfortable, were the looking-glasses in the drawing-rooms, of very moderate size, in *two* pieces.

One of the most pleasant evenings during our stay at Moscow was passed at Khoonsovar with the Rev. Mr. Camidge, the English clergyman. The banks of the Moskwa at this place are very steep, and richly wooded to the water's edge, and the scenery, though limited in extent, might have been in North Devon or Derbyshire. The drive however across the steppe was most uninteresting, and we little expected to find the house of our amiable friend so beautifully situated.

Moscow has no English consul. When any thing unusual occurs which makes interference on behalf of the English residents necessary, Mr. Camidge exerts himself to the utmost in representing and supporting their interests. In this he is met half way by the governor, Prince G.,

who is always easy of access. The absence of a consul at Moscow is a blank in our diplomatic corps which decidedly ought to be filled up. It is true there are only three or four English merchants, but the congregation at the English church numbers nearly two hundred British subjects, principally artizans and engineers in the factories; there are also a great many tutors, governesses, and language masters. There is very little society here during the summer: the nobility retire to their villas in the neighbourhood and some to their estates.

A dinner party to which I was invited by the governor, Prince Galitzin, was made very agreeable by his "bonhomie" and polite attention. The sights of Moscow "épuisés," we found ourselves galloping along the chaussée to St. Petersburg; as we winged our flight, the trackways, delays, and rascally chinovniks of the south were nearly forgotten; and happy was it for us that we flew, for between the two capitals the aspect of the country may be described as "flat, stale, and unprofitable." The view terminates a very short distance on each side of the road in a forest of stunted firs, the in-

terval being a morass; behind and before is one long vista of chaussée, a delightful contrast to the ploughed track of the steppe. The only pleasing objects which break the monotony of this journey are the neat little cottages of the superintendents in charge of the invalid soldiers employed in repairing the road. These casernes are about four versts apart; the garden at the back of each was generally planted with potatoes—rather a rare sight in Russia. The repairs are conducted differently from what they would be in England, for very little of the road is picked up with the axe when new materials are laid on.

With the exception of the forty miles between Serpuchoff and Podolsk, this road is the only one in Russia Proper; though excellent, it is not better than many in Germany, and certainly not so good as the Holyhead. There was some difficulty in constructing it, as in several parts it was carried through morasses, and the material, (granite boulders,) was occasionally brought from a great distance. Leaving the Peterskoi Palace to the right, we arrived in a heavy storm of rain at

Himki, 12½ versts.

Tschernia Griaz, 14; meaning literally, black mud. Post-house good.

Dourikino, 12½.

Podsolnetchnia Gara, 17½. Post-house good.

Klin, 21. Small town. Post-house good.

Zavidova, 23.

Gorodnia, 23½. Post-house good.

Emmaus, 13 .

TVER, 15½. Government town. The Post-house here is not so good as in the villages.

Mednoi, 27. Post-house good.

Mironeji, 16½.

TORJOCK, 15½. Celebrated for articles made in morocco, embroidered in gold. They are now no curiosities, and the slippers of Torjock may be seen in many of the fashionable shoe-shops in London. The Post-house is famous for cutlets.

Bondova, 22½.

Vidropusk, 12¾.

Kolokolenko, 13½.

Vishni Volotchok, 17. Town.

Bachmari, 13½.

Kotilovo, 16.

Makarovo, 16½.

Yedrovo, 16½.

Zimagoria, 20. The fish from the lake near the village were delicious and remarkably well dressed; to a "gourmet" worth the journey from England.

Yajelbitsi, 20.

Rakino, 15¼. The country from Zimagoria to this place is undulating. These undulations are called the *mountains* of Valdai.

Krestsi, 19. Small town.

Moshnia, 12¾.

Zaetsova, 15.

Bronitsi, 25¼.

NOVOGOROD, 25¼. Government Town. The old Kremlin and the brass gates of the church are curious.

Podberosi, 21¼.

Spaskoi Polish, 24. Post-house and "traiteur" unusually good.

The children at several of the villages on this day's journey offered us quantities of wood-strawberries for sale. On this road, the post-houses are large and well built, and the furniture smart and French polished. Looking-glasses, and portraits of

the Emperor and Empress figure in gold frames, but not a bed, sheet, or towel is ever to be seen; not even one of the common quilts of the country. They are, however, palaces compared with those in the steppe.

Tschandova, 23.

Pomerania, 26.

Riabova, 14½.

Tosna, 18.

Ijora, 23½.

Chetiri Rouki, 20¼, or the four roads.

ST. PETERSBURGH, 10¼.

We accomplished this journey of 674 versts, or 448 English miles, including stoppages, in sixty-three hours, beating the Diligence, which started with us, by ten hours. The posting on this road is eight and a half copecks per verst per horse. The charges were,

Padaroshna	40	Paper roubles.
Three horses and Yemstchiks	200	„
Tolls for the chaussée	15	„
	<hr/>	
	255	=£17 0s. 9d.

CHAPTER IX.

Approach to St. Petersburg—The imperial mile-stones—Coulon's hotel—Mrs. Wilson's—Russian traktirs—View from the Isaac church—The Nevski prospect—English merchants—Winter palace—The vermin in it—Antiquities from Kertch—Collection of odds and ends—The Corps des Mines—Church in the citadel—Church of the Smolna monastery—Alexander Nefski—Sir A. W.—Amputation of Moreau's legs—His death

THERE is probably no capital in the world the approach to which is so thoroughly uninteresting as that of St. Petersburg from the interior. The road not far from Ijora, leaves the wretched pine forests, and crosses a swamp which continues up to the very gates of the city. On either side is a deep ditch, and the system of draining appeared very extensive and complete. At Chetiri Rouki the granite mile-stones gave us something to talk about. They were truly imperial, being at least eight feet in height, elegantly designed and highly finished. An avenue of trees of very stunted

growth started up with them; they were surrounded by bright green railings, which looked as if they were intended to supply a part of that verdure which nature had denied. The triumphal arch at the barrier, like that of Moscow, is coloured to represent bronze, and from its size has an imposing appearance; the ornaments are handsome but chiefly warlike, a few fasces being mingled with the military emblems.

Having received a ticket in exchange for our passports, we were jolted into Coulon's hotel in the Michailofsky Square over the very worst pavement, that of Kursk always excepted, that we had met with. Bad is the best of Petersburgh caravanserais, and worse than those of Asia, for there the traveller expects no accommodation but the water from the fountain in the court, and the shelter of its four walls. In this capital, he is led to expect every convenience and comfort, and finds none. The exterior of this hotel, considered the best, is magnificent, but like most of the post-houses in the interior, swarms with vermin. The "cuisine" was bad, and the attendance worse. With all this, the charges were equal to

those at the Clarendon. The wretched character of Petersburg hotels is, however, rescued from utter ruin by our countrywoman Mrs. Wilson, who has a boarding-house in the Galernoi Oulitzæ; unfortunately it was full when we arrived. The best "lacquey de place" is sure to be heard of at her house; like the hotels, bad is the best, and he will in all probability be a regular rascal, though indispensable. There are numerous restaurateurs (traktirs) in the town, but the fare and cooking are, generally speaking, very indifferent. The wine was bad; the beer pretty good, but very much up and sweet. The stuff manufactured here under the name of porter is little better than the rincings of blacking-bottles. There is only one brewery. English porter is from thirty shillings to two guineas a dozen.

St. Petersburg, from the regularity and unusually large scale of its streets and squares, the splendid barracks, and quays, churches, palaces, and public offices, must be allowed to be a city of extreme magnificence, though Moscow far exceeds it in picturesque beauty. The low and swampy level that it stands on certainly gives

ample room to lay out a city of any extent, but there is nothing to give it an interest. From the top of the Isaac church the traveller will see, at one "coup-d'œil," not only the remote corners of the suburbs, but the country for many miles, till the horizon is closed by the rocky shores of Finland on the one side, and loses itself in marsh and low forests on the other. The course of the Neva, with Peterhoff, Sarsko-Selo, and a few other villages, breaking the middle distance; and Cronstadt, with its fleet and fortifications, that of the gulf. The Admiralty is one of the most striking of the public buildings; but the façades, both towards the river, and in the square, are very ugly, and the little windows in the latter great disfigurements; the spire is gilt, and out of character with the design, which is intended to be Grecian.

Though magnificent, St. Petersburg is far from pleasing, there is an everlasting sameness about it; and the houses are so whitewashed, that it all looks unpleasantly new. No one is allowed to wash or colour the front of his house as he pleases; the Government saves him the trouble of deciding

upon the particular shade, or any anxiety as to the period at which it shall be done. The Nevski Prospect, the Regent-street of the place, is ornamented with a row of trees on each side; but here, again, Nature appears to take a pleasure in defeating the Ukase which placed them there to embellish the street, for they are not much taller than a front rank man in the Preobrajensky regiment of the guards, and afford no shade to the promenaders. The shops in this street are numerous, and well stocked with every article of fashion and luxury, at extremely high prices: most of the tradesmen are foreigners. The trottoirs in the Nevski are handsome, and the carriage pavement is divided into three portions, stone in the centre, and one of wood on each side; the latter is by no means good or smooth, unless when quite new: the fir timber employed in its construction is never seasoned, and the hard frosts injure it very much; it is as bad as the stones for jolting, though not for noise. There is much to see in this town, and in the environs, but I do not intend to enter into a detailed description of it; those who require information on the subject, will do well to

consult Mr. Murray's hand-book. At the time of year at which we were there, (July), there is never any society; the Court are at Peterhoff or Sarsko. The troops, who form a large part of the population, and who contribute, in a great degree, to embellish the city, were in camp, and the scanty number of inhabitants, scattered over such a vast extent of streets, gave it a most deserted appearance. But the capital can never be dull to an Englishman, if he has a letter of introduction to any of the merchants of the factory;—their hospitality is unbounded. They are of the first class in character, intelligence, and stability; and though resident there for generations past, are honourably and jealously national in their habits and feelings, and bring up their families in the same spirit. They are a fine contrast to the English, so often found in other parts of the Continent, who think, and, unluckily act upon the opinion, that there is no harm in doing abroad what they would be thoroughly ashamed of at home; thereby very discredibly lowering our national character.

We were much disappointed in not being able

to see the Winter Palace, but the Emperor's orders had been too strict to allow of evasion in any way; it was now under repair for the second time since the fire. It was rebuilt in great haste after that occurrence, in compliance with the Imperial orders, and many of the workmen's lives were sacrificed, in consequence of the new work being dried by stoves while they continued the finishing. They worked night and day, and many of them slept on the floor in the unfinished rooms, so that the walls and parquets became infested with vermin, which, we were told, was the principal cause why so much required to be done over again. The collection of Rembrandts at the Hermitage, is an extremely fine one, and many mornings might be spent amongst them. The Museum of gold ornaments and trinkets, brought from Kertch, is in the same suite of rooms, and worthy of the greatest attention. Many of these antiques are more elegant in design and elaborate in execution than those I saw in the Crimea. Two of the most remarkable are a gold shield and mask, the latter the size of life, extended over a part of the throat, and was supposed to have been laid upon

the face of the person in whose tumulus it was found. There were, also, at the Imperial Academy, several Greek vases that had been brought from Kertch, very peculiar, both in form and execution; the figures on them were in relief, and ornamented with gilding. Here is also a self-acting instrument, externally like an organ, but giving, with great power and sweetness, the effect of a large band. One of the rooms adjoining the gallery contains a collection of jewelry, and odds and ends of great value, a vast proportion of which had been presented by different crowned heads to the emperors and empresses of Russia. One object that particularly attracted my attention amongst the glittering crowd in these glass cases, was the simple and unostentatious dressing-case used by the late Emperor.

Almost all the public establishments of schools, civil and military, and the other establishments, are to be seen by application for tickets to the proper authorities. The collection of the models and minerals at the Corps-des-Mines, are remarkable and highly interesting; to be seen properly, and to advantage, this establishment ought to be

visited several times, and with some person in authority. Without this passport, the most curious specimens will not be shown to the traveller. The cellars are fitted up as mines, and visitors descend with wax lights; the exhibition forms an excellent excuse for perquisites, but it is quite absurd to compare it with the reality, it is a mere toy, and the damp and chilliness of the place would fully justify any one in adopting the advice given by Sheridan to his son when he proposed to descend into a coal-pit.

The churches exhibit the same richness of decoration, the same want of taste, the same evidences of superstition, as those at Moscow. That in the citadel, where Peter the Great and his successors are buried, has a good deal the appearance of an arsenal; there are 1,600 standards in it, Persian, Greek, and Turkish, and seven French eagles. There were also one hundred and fifty keys of fortified towns; those of Zamosk, and another Polish town, were laid on the tomb of Constantine. We had seen the former under the portrait of Alexander at the Kremlin.

The pillars of Finland granite in the Church of

Kazan are very fine ; here also are many warlike trophies, seventeen French eagles, and twenty-eight pair of keys, including those of Dresden, Hamburg, and Lubeck, and Davoust's baton-de-maréchal. The Church of the Smolna Monastery is an exception to the surcharged style of every other that I saw ; there is only one painting, and that over the altar ; the glass balustrades round it have a beautiful effect. The interior of this elegant building is entirely white ; the architecture is extremely simple, excepting in the capitals of the columns, which are far too rich to be in keeping with the rest. The chaste and simple style of this church is said to have been adopted by order of the Emperor in order to wean the people from their gross superstitions. The architecture of the lower empire was introduced with the Greek religion, and, with the exception of three or four churches in Petersburg, they are all built in this barbarous style.

At the silver shrine of the saint in the church of Alexander Nefski, devotees were to be seen by scores, many of them of fashionable appearance, and accompanied by their children, who were

lifted up by the nurses to kiss the figure. We also paid a visit to the imperial factories of Alexandrefsky, the tapestry manufactory, and others, including the palaces in the environs, the camp, &c.

While smoking a cigar one evening on a friend's balcony, which faced the Neva, occasionally looking out upon the river, and the magnificent, but silent and deserted quays, a carriage with four horses, "à la Russe," came thundering over the bridge of the canal, and drove up to the door. "Who is this?" said I, "he comes rather late to call." "A person who will amuse you amazingly," said Mr. C.; "it is Sir A. W., the chief of the Army Medical staff, and a most kind-hearted man." As he spoke, the old Scotchman was announced; his manner was rough but cordial, and the introduction over, we resumed our seats and cigars, without losing much time in compliments. The conversation soon became animated and highly interesting, and recollecting that the doctor had attended Moreau when he received his wounds at Dresden, I asked him whether it was true, that the General, when informed that the second leg must be taken off, had merely turned

round to his aide-de-camp and said, "Eh bien, une autre cigarette?" "Certainly not," said Sir A.; "I will tell you what really happened: when the shot took effect, Moreau was standing near the Emperor of Russia, who immediately went to his assistance, and he was taken into a house a little in rear of the position. This building was of two stories, but the lower one, from the undulations of the ground in front, was covered from the fire of the French artillery, while the upper, being exposed, was frequently struck by round shot while I operated.

"On looking at the injuries, I saw immediately that amputation of both legs was absolutely necessary; but I spoke only of one, and the usual arrangements having been made, the limb was removed, the General undergoing the operation with great firmness. I then, again, examined the other leg, and after a short delay, informed him that it was my painful duty to state that he must lose that also. He appeared, as well he might, poor fellow, wholly unprepared for this, and observed with some agitation, 'Ah, mon cher docteur! pourquoi ne m'aviez vous pas dit cela

plutôt? Mon Dieu! je serai un monstre, oui, un monstre.' He then continued, with some warmth, 'Ah! ce Buonaparte il est toujours heureux, il a toujours du bonheur!' Seeing that he was getting excited, I reasoned with him, and said, 'Mon général, vous êtes un galant homme, soyez raisonnable.' He turned round immediately, signified his wish that I should proceed, and bore the second amputation with a patience, resignation, and fortitude, truly wonderful; not a sigh escaped him; but there was no *smoking*. When the army retired, a hundred Cossacks were ordered to attend him; these fellows carried him on a litter supported by their pikes, and so anxious was he not to fall into the hands of Napoleon, that although it was a wretched night, he refused to be left with his surgeon at any of the villages through which we passed.

"I saw him on the following morning, and in spite of all this exertion, he was doing very well. But in the course of that evening, or the next day, Prince M—— and the Duke of * * * passed through the camp on their way to Vienna, and, most unfortunately, paid him a visit. They both

drew him into a conversation, which eventually turned on the state of Europe, and the position of the armies, and the excitement it produced brought on fever, which ended in his death. Ah! my dear Sir," concluded Sir A——, "Moreau was a great man; and the Emperor was much affected at his death." He then gave us a graphic, though horrible, description of the hospital scenes after the battle of Borodino.

This was one of the most agreeable evenings I passed at St. Petersburg, and I was indeed sorry when the gallant old doctor took his departure.

The succeeding chapters are dedicated to a few details connected with the origin and present state of the Russian army.

CHAPTER X.

Early history of the Russian army—The Strelitzes—Fortifications in
ice—Dragoons first introduced—Peter the Great's improvements—
Foreign officers—Strength of the army according to Balbi, Brat and
Zimmerman—Marshal Marmont's account—His "encadrement"—
Actual strength—Cossacks.

PREVIOUSLY to the time of Ivan IV., who began to reign in 1533, there were no regular troops in Russia; the ancient feudal system of the rest of Europe still prevailed in that country. Up to his day, the Vaivodes, or principal nobility, served as generals, and the less wealthy of that class performed the duties of the subordinate officers. They were followed to the field by their dependents, armed with every variety of weapon, wretchedly clothed, and wholly undisciplined. Taken without any regard to their previous occupation, they presented a strange medley; and as soon as the exigency for which they had been assembled was over, they dispersed, and returned to their

homes. In times of great emergency, the church contributed both horses and men. Despairing of ever effectually reducing the power of the Tartars with soldiers like these, Ivan turned his attention to their improvement; and in 1545, established the militia of the Strelitzes, the first body of regular troops raised in Russia. These men always served on foot, and were originally, as their name imports, mere archers; "Strelitzzy" being the plural of "Strelai," an arrow. Ivan subsequently gave them firelocks, and made them subject to military discipline. These troops, from 20,000 to 24,000 in number, formed the body guard of the Tzars; they enjoyed a multiplicity of privileges and immunities, and from the latitude thus allowed them, acquired an influence similar to that of the Prætorian bands, under the Roman Emperors, or to the Janizaries of later days. The suburb at Moscow, in which they were usually quartered, is still called the "Strelitzkaia slaboda,"—the quarter of the Strelitzes. Ivan received foreign officers into his army, for he had the good sense to see that his own countrymen were incapable of giving instruction in the art of discipline, or of

conducting any manœuvres in the field; he also materially improved the fortifications, which had hitherto been of the rudest kind: amongst the Tartars, they had even been constructed of ice, during the winter. Dragoons were first introduced into the Russian army by the Tzar Michael Romanoff, in 1613. Various improvements continued to be made up to the time of Peter the Great, who, jealous of the power of the Strelitzes, and knowing that they were conspiring against his life, massacred them after a revolt, in 1698, erased the name of the corps from the list of military establishments, and, with the assistance of Le Fort, Chein, Gordon, a Scotch adventurer, and other foreigners, put his troops on the same footing with those of the other nations of Europe. The Preobrajensky regiment, still existing, was formed by Peter, and was the nucleus round which the present corps of Guards was established.

It was some time before these new levies could compete with the soldiers of other European armies, and the defeat of Peter, at Narva, where, with 100,000 men, he was beaten by the mad Swede, with 8000 and a snow storm, showed how little

had yet been effected. The unlimited resources, and unwearied perseverance of Peter, however, at length prevailed, and placed a powerful and well-disciplined army at his command. His plans have been studiously followed and acted up to by his successors, and the military department of the government has always been the chief object of their care; an anxiety which has by no means diminished under the present Emperor. Lord Londonderry has observed that it is almost impossible to obtain a correct statement of the strength of the Russian army; and the striking differences that exist in the respective accounts of those authors who have touched upon the subject, completely prove the justice of that nobleman's remark. Balbi, one of the most indefatigable of statistical inquirers, fixes it at 710,000, but does not state whether the Cossacks are included in this calculation.

The army—"men, *wives, and children*"—are happily described by Monsieur Ziabloffsky, the Russian authority, as being 1,200,000 strong.

The "Atlas Universel" of Brué, published in Paris in 1838, makes it consist of 870,000 men.

According to Zimmermañ, the army, including the artillery, but without Cossacks, or infantry reserve, amounts to 594,000 men. His statement is the most confused of any, though given with a great deal of pretension; and his calculations, when compared with those of Marmont, are strikingly dissimilar: there is a difference, for instance, of 37,440 men in the army "en activité," of 5,120 men in the corps of guards and grenadiers, 6000 in the special corps, and an arithmetical error in the addition of his own figures, amounting to 6000.

	Men
The active army, according to this writer, is composed of . . .	360,000
The corps of Guards and Grenadiers . . .	114,000
The cavalry of the reserve . . .	30,000
The two independent corps d'armées of the Caucasus and Siberia . . .	90,000
	<u>594,000</u>
If to these numbers are added the infantry of reserve . . .	72,000
Sixty battalions of sappers, doing duty in the fortresses . . .	60,000
Cossacks . . .	116,800

Men

The army would, by Zimmerman's cal-	
culations, amount to . . .	<u>842,800</u>

The numerical strength of the military forces of Russia amounts, according to Marshal Marmont, to 695,400 men. He divides the whole regular army into corps d'armées, divisions, brigades, regiments, battalions or squadrons, making a regiment of infantry to consist of seven battalions, four of which, of 1,000 men each, belong to the active army; two, of 500 each, in time of peace, to the reserve, and one recruiting.

These four battalions form a regiment of infantry in the active army, which is, therefore of 4,000

A regiment of infantry of the reserve is made up from six battalions of five hundred men each 3,000

A regiment of infantry of the guards or grenadiers, is composed of three battalions of 1,000 men each 3,000

A regiment of cavalry of the active army, is composed of eight squadrons of 180 men each 1,440

	Men
A regiment of cavalry of the army of reserve, is composed of eight squadrons of 180 men each	1,440
A regiment of cavalry of the imperial guard, is composed of seven squadrons of 180 men each	1,260
A regiment of cavalry of the corps of grenadiers, is composed of eight squadrons of 180 men each	1,440

The corps for special service are also calculated at 1,000 men to the battalion. Estimating, therefore, the whole army by these numbers, the Marshal arrives at the following results :—

Infantry of the army "en activité"	288,000
„ of reserve	72,000
„ imperial guard	36,000
One battalion of sappers, 1 of marines, 1 of chasseurs, 1 of invalids	4,000
Infantry of the corps of grenadiers	36,000
„ of the reserve do.	12,000
„ of the special corps of the Caucasus, Orenberg, Siberia, and Finland	96,000

ACCORDING TO MARMONT.

127

Men

Sixty battalions of sappers doing duty in the fortresses	60,000
	<u>604,000</u>
Cavalry of the active army	34,560
„ of the army of reserve	34,560
„ of the imperial guard	15,120
„ of the corps of grenadiers	5,760
One regiment of cavalry attached to the special corps of the Caucasus	1,440
	<u>91,440</u>

	Batteries of horse artillery	Batteries of foot artillery
Active army	12	90
Army of reserve	12.	—
Imperial guard	4	12
Corps of grenadiers	2.	15
Special corps	—	32
One division of horse artillery of reserve	9.	—
Ditto of the Don, Black Sea, Orenberg, and Siberia	10	—
	<u>49</u>	<u>149</u>
	—	—

	Men
Amount of the regular army	695,400
Cossacks	116,800
	<hr/> 812,200

Total, men, 812,200 ; horse artillery, 49 batteries ; foot do. 149 do.

But though the Marshal's "encadrement" is the most authentic and correct that has been published, his numbers are far from being so. A battalion of the army "en activité," said to be of 1,000 men, seldom averages more than from 700 to 750, the remaining 250 consist of recruits not joined, sometimes not even levied, and dead men ; the returns of the latter are frequently delayed for months, the colonel in the mean while, by continuing them on the strength, receives their rations, clothing, &c. In the same manner, a squadron of cavalry of the same army, calculated at 180 men, is, in reality, considered strong if it can number 120 men and horses, the remainder are either recruits, at their depôt, several hundred miles off, or others not levied, dead, or the horses not being kept up, (a common practice,) dis-

mounted. This is an additional perquisite for the colonel, as he pockets the forage money. The battalions of the guards and grenadiers have seldom more than 800 men, and the squadrons 160. The battalions of reserve 350 instead of 500, and the squadron 100. The corps for special service are non-effective in the same proportion as those in activity—their casualties are very great from sickness, bad provisions, and quarters.

When the amount of the whole army, is calculated upon battalions and squadrons thus reduced in strength, it will be found considerably lower than has generally been represented, and much nearer the truth.

	Men
The army "en activité" is composed of six corps d'armées, the infantry of which amounts therefore to . . .	216,000
Each corps having	36,000
In 3 divisions, each	12,000
„ 2 brigades „	6,000
„ 2 regiments „	3,000
„ 4 battalions „	750

In 2 brigades, each .

„ 2 regiments „ . .

„ 8 squadrons „ . .

The infantry of the army of
sists of 144 battalions of
each, (but two are thrown

In 3 divisions, each . .

„ 2 brigades „ . .

„ 2 regiments „ . .

„ 6 battalions „ . .

The cavalry of this army amounts

In 3 corps, each . .

„ 2 divisions „ . .

„ 2 brigades „ . .

„ 2 regiments „ . .

„ 8 squadrons „ . .

OF THE ARMY.

131

	Men
In 3 divisions, each	9,600
„ 2 brigades „	4,800
„ 2 regiments „	2,400
„ 3 battalions „	800
The cavalry amounts to	13,440
In 3 divisions, each	4,480
„ 2 brigades „	2,240
„ 2 regiments „	1,120
„ 7 squadrons „	160
1 battalion of sappers, 1 marines, 1 chas- seurs, and 1 of invalids	3,200

The corps of grenadiers consists of four divisions, three of infantry, and one of light cavalry :—

The infantry amounts to	28,800
In 3 divisions, each	9,600
„ 2 brigades „	4,800
„ 2 regiments „	2,400
„ 3 battalions „	800
The cavalry amounts to	5,120
In 2 brigades, each	2,560
„ 2 regiments „	1,280

In 2 brigades, each .
 „ 2 regiments „ . .
 „ 3 battalions „ .

The corps for special service

The corps of the C

In 3 divisions of infantry

„ „ each
 „ 2 brigades „
 „ 2 regiments „
 „ 4 battalions „

One regiment of cavalry is a
 this force

The corps of Ore

In 1 division of infantry .

The corps of Sid

In 1 division of infantry

OF THE ARMY.

133

Men

Sixty battalions of sappers, doing duty in
the fortresses 42,000

SUMMARY.—*Army “en activité.”*

Infantry 216,000

Cavalry 23,040

Army of reserve.

Infantry 50,400

Cavalry 19,200

Imperial Guard.

Infantry 28,800

Cavalry 13,440

One battalion of sappers, marines, chas-
seurs and invalids 3,200

Corps of Grenadiers.

Infantry 28,800

Cavalry 5,120

Infantry reserve of this corps . . . 9,600

Special Corps.

Infantry 72,000

Cavalry 960

Sappers.

Sixty battalions 42,000

Total 512,560

Marmont estimates the number of Cossacks as follows:—

	Men
56 Regiments of the Don . . .	44,800
21 „ „ Black Sea . . .	16,800
12 „ „ Caucasus . . .	9,600
2 „ „ Danube . . .	1,600
1 „ „ Azoff . . .	800
3 „ „ Astrakan . . .	2,400
3 „ „ Bashkirs . . .	2,400
2 „ „ Navropol . . .	1,600
12 „ „ Oural . . .	9,600
20 „ „ Orenberg . . .	16,000
12 „ „ Siberia . . .	9,600
2 „ „ Little Russia . . .	1,600
	<u>116,800</u>

By this calculation, the Russian army,
including Cossacks, the numbers of
which have not been reduced, amounts
to 629,360

According to Marmont, including Cossacks 812,000

Giving a difference of . . . 182,640

The Cossacks are relieved every four years;

and the men after the age of thirty-five remain at home, and constitute the reserve. These troops are principally employed on the frontiers and sea-coast, where they form the sanitary and custom-house "cordons;" they do, also, a great deal of escort duty. The privileges of the Cossacks have been greatly diminished of late years, and their independence at the present time is almost a matter of history.

CHAPTER XI.

Strength of officers—Low rate of pay—System of peculation—The "Fat and the Lean"—Naval employés—Raising the wind—Junior officers—Country quarters—Duties in barracks—No pensions—A soldier's gratitude—Officers degraded to the ranks—Rations—A soldier's mess—Arms, accoutrements, and necessaries—The guards in camp—The ornamental section—A striking character.

THE numerical strength of officers is small in proportion to the men. Their numbers were much reduced by the Ukase of 1835, when the army was remodelled throughout, and a retrenchment effected of four millions of roubles. They are wretchedly paid, even those in the command of divisions; the pay of a general officer thus employed is scarcely equal to a major's in our service, and those who have a private fortune are not expected to draw their half pay when they retire. A surgeon only receives about £30 a-year. This state of things induces a regular system of pilfering, and to make money all kinds of underhand means are resorted to,

under the denomination of perquisites. The extent to which this system is carried naturally depends on the circumstances and dispositions of the officers, as some may be more or less rich or necessitous than others. With the exception of the arms and accoutrements, every thing is furnished by the colonel of the regiment, who draws an allowance from government of so much for each man. In this manner he has an opportunity of realizing considerable sums ; as much as 40,000 roubles are sometimes made in one year. In the cavalry, if forage is cheap in the district in which the regiment is quartered, the colonel takes the allowance in money ; if it is dear, in kind, but this is all known and permitted. On being appointed to a command, he may, however, be put to considerable expense, for the stores and accoutrements must be taken from his predecessor at a fixed price. When a cavalry regiment is ordered on service, a large sum is required to make it efficient, for it must then be completed with the proper number of horses, which, as I have before said, is rarely or never kept up. An instance of the bad effects of this system was shown at Sevastopol

when I was there. Two regiments of the garrison had acquired the sobriquets of the "fat" and the "lean;" the men of the former were in excellent case, the latter scarecrows; one regiment had as much as they could eat, the other as little as they could live upon; one had tails to their shirts, the others had none. The colonel of this "rag and famish" corps could not resist the strong temptation to pocket the value of some hundreds of pounds of meal, and 3000 shirt-tails; in other words, 1500 archines* of calico. Thus wringing out of what was intended as a provision for his men, a supply of luxuries for himself, or a sum to retire upon. This is an extreme case, no doubt, but the power exists, and is acted upon; and the service generally is tainted by the practice.

Peculation is not confined to the civil and military employés, it exists also in the navy; the sale of stores is quite common at Cronstadt. The blue thread, the Imperial mark in a bolt of canvass, is taken out as soon as a bargain is effected, and discovery seldom ensues. When the Russian fleet was at Malta, after the battle of Navarino,

* Twenty-eight inches.

an English dealer in marine stores was heard to exclaim, "Well, if they remain here six months longer, I shall make my fortune." The wretched pittance of pay induces many who have no other means of support to resort to all kinds of expedients to make both ends meet. "How do you live?" said a friend of mind to a dashing aide-de-camp of General ———, holding a situation of some importance at the capital, "your fourteen hundred roubles of pay don't go far; why you must spend fifteen thousand." "To be sure I do, and the items are soon told," replied the aide-de-camp. "My uniform and wardrobe cost three thousand roubles; my drosky and saddle-horses two thousand; you know house rent is dear at St. Petersburg, two thousand more—seven thousand; Annette, the theatre, bouillote and billiards consume six, and the rest 'je mange.' Ah, my good fellow, the general's tradesmen are better paymasters than the Emperor. They must have my signature to their bills before they receive their money; if a man is *reasonable* I sign *instanter*: if not, he waits three months, six, or a year, and in the end I never fail to secure ten or fifteen per cent. Discount, my

friend, mere discount ; but the rouble has become so depreciated since the days of Peter the Great, that there is no getting on, or even existing upon one's pay."

The officers of the junior branches of the army, unless possessed of private fortune, lead a wretched and listless kind of life. Though their commissions give them a place in society, they are from extreme poverty unable to take advantage of it, and hundreds who have no protection, and are not of good family, never rise. A great many of them are without education, and from long continuance in country quarters, that is in the wilds of Siberia, the steppes of the Ukraine, or the shores of the Caspian, have no opportunities of acquiring information and becoming as intelligent members of their profession as the officers of other countries. As the colonel supplies the rations, they never enter the barrack-room at the breakfast or dinner hour, and there are no small books or ledgers to sign ; in fact, they scarcely ever see anything of their men, excepting on parade, who are therefore left to indulge themselves at all other times in the dirty and slovenly habits so common

to the country, and so wholly at variance with one of the first duties of their profession.

The pay of the soldier is seven roubles a-year, or three quarters of a farthing per diem; out of this, he is obliged to buy his own blacking, and candle to grease his mustachios. When employed on public works, such as the construction of roads or fortifications, he is supposed to receive forty copecks a-day, about three pence half-penny; but he gets very little of this, as the greatest portion goes into the "caisse d'épargnes." Every man is obliged to contribute to this stock-purse. No pensions are granted on discharge,

"No one proves the hero's friend,
No bounty waits him to his end."

But each soldier on leaving the service is paid a certain sum from it to enable him to return to his village; and the surplus, if there is any, remains his own. His share sometimes amounts to £10 or £15; but the benefit to be derived from the "caisse d'épargnes" is so remote and uncertain, that the prospect of receiving it in no degree stimulates the men to exertion; they consider the deduction as a daily sacrifice, and the work con-

sequently, as at Sevastopol, proceeds slowly and languidly. When quartered in the towns, many of them obtain permission to work on their own account, but in uniform—undress of course. I had one employed at my house, in carrying wood; and thinking some vodka would warm him after his occupation in the cold cellar, I ordered him a glass, which he drank with many thanks. On leaving the yard my servant observed that he walked rather oddly, and suspecting that he had something concealed under his great coat, raised a hue and cry; chase being made, he dropped three logs of my wood in his flight. But this is not extraordinary, for the army is the Botany Bay of the Empire; proprietors of serfs send their worst characters to it, and its ranks are considered by every Russian, high or low, as the Ultima Thule of misery and hardship. When officers are degraded to them, the general of the division or other officer in command, sometimes invites them to his table, and endeavours by attentions of this kind to alleviate in some measure the wretchedness of their condition. I met one of these "destitués" at Kertch, at the table of Prince K.; he had taken some part in the conspiracy of 1825.

The food of the soldier is of the coarsest and cheapest kind; usually peas, salt cucumbers, water melons, buck wheat, rape oil, and black bread. Dr. Johnson observed, with more acrimony than judgment, that oatmeal was food for horses in England, and men in Scotland. Had he searched Buffon through, it is difficult to say what quadruped he would have selected to eat the black bread of the Russian soldier. Foreigners are invariably told by the nobility, and proprietors of serfs, that the peasants and soldiers are particularly fond of this black material; and I heard it asserted that when the Russian army was in Paris, it was necessary to have it made on purpose for the troops. For my own part, I never observed a Russian labourer eating it in Odessa, where a great deal of coarse wheaten bread is made by the German colonists, if he had the means of procuring the latter. In my walks about the town and environs, I had plenty of opportunities of seeing the masons, and other workmen, at their meals, as they invariably take them out with them.

The soldiers' *messes* are served in an immense bowl, round which they sit or kneel, and dipping

in their wooden spoons, continue the operation till the porridge or borsch is eaten. The clothing, that is the uniform and accoutrements, are excellent; the cloth, though not quite so good as English, is close; the belts, of a white patent leather, are much more easily cleaned than the common buff, and the sling of the firelock is of red leather; were it not, therefore, for the bright barrel of his musket, the Russian soldier would have scarcely anything to occupy him in barracks. His knapsack, however, is all but empty; socks, even amongst officers, are not always worn, by the soldiers never; a few of them tie or swathe a dirty piece of calico round the leg and foot.

At one of the grand reviews, which took place when the Grand Duke Constantine was at Warsaw, a great number of foreign officers happened to be present, and his Imperial Highness, with the view of astonishing his visitors by the good condition of the packs, ordered several of them to be opened in his presence; they were slowly unstrapped, and when laid upon the ground for his inspection, were found to contain plenty of *straw*! In country quarters, and on the march, they are

dressed in a slouching grey great coat and forage cap, with a pair of dirty cotton drawers stuffed into their Wellington boots.

The corps of guards and grenadiers go under canvass every summer. When at St. Petersburg I went over to the camp at Sarsko Selo to see them, and as rain had fallen for several days consecutively, the troops appeared to be in a most forlorn state. The interior of their tents was full of mud mixed up with straw; upon this the men were lying, in dirty cotton drawers and shirts, without either coats, trowsers, or shoes. I was not a little surprised, however, to find that many of the officers, though apparently living in tents, were inhabiting small wooden houses under them; they were about six feet square, and as easily packed up and re-erected as the tents; the floor was boarded, and we dined four in one of them very comfortably. The Emperor, when in camp, lives under canvass.

I saw a picked man from each company of a battalion of the Preobrajensky regiment. They were remarkably tall, but being very much padded out at the breast, and drawn in very tight at

the waist, they had, in their great coats, a very lanky appearance; many of the regiments of the line that I saw at Moscow, and in the South, would have worked them off their legs in a campaign of any duration. The hospitals were filling fast, and I was told that a great many casualties take place on their return to their splendid quarters at St. Petersburg after the summer manoeuvres. Here they are so worried by the numerous "tracasseries" connected with their dress and appointments, that they avoid leaving their barracks as much as possible. The Emperor, not long ago, observing that but few soldiers were to be seen in the streets, asked the military governor the reason. He was either afraid, or too good a courtier to give the right one, but to prevent a recurrence of the remark, issued an order that some of the men of each company should be told off every day as the "walking section," to ornament the most public parts of the capital.

Discipline is kept up by extreme measures, and the cane is used at pleasure; but a man who has received the ribbon of St. George, is, by the regulations of the service, exempt from this species

of punishment. The officers not unfrequently give way to violence of temper. I once saw a captain, inspecting his guard near the quarantine at Odessa, strike one of his men a blow on the face with his fist, and, seizing him by both his ears, shake him until he pulled him out of the ranks; the man's cap then fell off, and the officer, ordering a corporal to pick it up, jammed it down on his head with another blow. The whole system is carried on in the same tyrannical and overbearing manner. The Russian soldier meets with very little kindness or consideration to soften the misery of being imperatively driven into the service.

CHAPTER XII.

System of recruiting—Conscripts—Their dread of the service—Entering—Leaving—The recruiting board—"Lop" and "Zatillac"—Native modesty—Suwaroff's catechism.

IN conducting the system of recruiting, the empire is divided into two parts, and the levies are raised alternate years in each; four, five, or six men are taken from every thousand male souls. Infants are included from the day they are registered, and, as the recruits are only eligible between the ages of twenty-one and thirty-five, the great deductions that must necessarily be made for the children and aged, leave the liabilities of the able-bodied men very much greater than would at first appear. It rarely happens that six are taken, but it was the case in the Polish and Turkish

wars, and in 1840, in consequence of the defeats sustained in Circassia in the summer of 1839 and the spring of the following year. The old nobility are far from admiring this military system and mania; it causes a heavy loss to them in capital, each conscript being worth at least a thousand roubles. The soldier, if he lives long enough, gains his freedom on discharge, and they are therefore entirely deprived of his services. The proprietors do their best to evade the registration of the children, and, in concert with their own priest, generally delay the form for at least a year. The recruits selected for the service are frequently men against whom their owners have some cause of complaint, just or unjust, and the government cannot offer any objection to them, excepting on account of disease, deformity, or being below the standard; the minimum of this is five feet three inches for the line, and five feet six inches for the guards. Substitutes are taken at eighteen years of age, but they are very difficult to procure; as much as one hundred pounds is sometimes given. Enlistment is held out "in terrorem" by a nobleman to his serfs, and such is

their horror of the service, that they look upon it as the greatest punishment that can possibly be inflicted upon them. The recruits are, generally speaking, marched off to their regiments in chains, and to disable themselves for service, they have been known to practise self-mutilation, by chopping off a finger. We met, on our way from Odessa to Moscow, a long line of these wretched victims of a *pure* despotism. As they were chained and guarded by Cossacks, we took them for convicts, but, on inquiring, they proved to be recruits. Lyall, who was some years resident in Russia, says that those he saw "were absorbed in grief, and sat like statues, or lay extended like corpses;" and adds of others that those who heard "their wild shrieks and lamentations, would imagine that they were engaged in a funeral procession;" nor would they be much mistaken, for the peasants who thus take leave of their wives and families, consider it a civil death, if not a military one.

The scenes to which the conscription gives rise are often of the most afflicting kind; and married men and the sons of widows are torn away from the families of which they were the chief prop

and support. Few furloughs are given ; and as they can neither read nor write, their relations and friends seldom hear of them after they leave their home. Even if they support all the hardships and severity of their service, they return to their village, after twenty-five years, scarcely recognizable by their friends ; bowed down by disease and wholly incapable of gaining a livelihood, they drag out their miserable existence as best they can. The *liberty* they then receive, so far from being a boon, is a cruel farce ; for their emancipation from slavery is granted to them only to relieve the Crown, or their former proprietors, from the burden of their maintenance. "The dread which the Russian peasant has of the conscription is not surprising, when the severity of military service and discipline in this country is borne in mind ; and when it is considered how completely every tie of family or affection is severed, every previous hope and prospect destroyed for the victims of this iron system." Such is the opinion of Mr. Venables, who had excellent opportunities of judging. He also witnessed the forms of enlistment, his account of which I have,

with some variation, adopted. It is almost unnecessary to say that on these occasions bribery is practised, from the President downwards. The Board generally consists of the Vice-Governor of the province, or, in his absence, the Marshal of the Government, a field-officer, and a few civil functionaries; one of the Emperor's aides-de-camp is also in attendance, who makes a general report, and selects the finest looking men for the Guards. The standard-measure, the only article of furniture in the room, besides the common deal table and chairs, occupied by the board, is "flanked on either side by a tall corporal." The ante-room is crowded with serfs, and a few gens d'armes to keep order; at a sign from the President, the door is thrown open, and one of the Patagonian corporals, having received his instructions, calls for the peasants of Alexis Michail Vassiliavitch Tschitschegoff, to be in readiness. A. B., the first on the list of Mr. Tschitschegoff's conscripts, is ordered in. A. B.! shouts the corporal, and in walks A. B., *stark naked!* he is shoved under the standard, (not unlike a gallows,) and the corporal announces his height. This is registered

by the President, and the man is handed over to the doctor, who pronounces him sound or otherwise: the field-officer then takes a look at him, and, if he also approves, he is entered in the book, and the President giving the word, "lop," (forehead,) the corporal ejects him from the room, shouting "lop;" this is repeated in the ante-room, and the man being taken to another apartment, his forehead is immediately shaved, and he finds himself a soldier. In the mean time, C. D. appears before the board, and if he is either too short, or otherwise unfit for his Imperial Majesty's service, the President says "Zatillac;" (neck ;) C. D. is then moved off, and the corporal shouting "Zatillac !" the word is re-echoed in the ante-room, "Zatillac, atillac, tillac, illac, lac, ac," with great *alac*-rity, and the man having had the back of his neck shaved, returns to his bondage and his master. The crown peasants, though generally accompanied by their wives and children, and other females of their family, also present themselves *stark naked*! another instance, besides those I have mentioned, of the total absence of all public decency in this country. At the conclu-

sion of each day, the new levies are marched to the church, where they take the oaths of fidelity and allegiance before the Priest ; their heads are cropped, and beards shaved, and they are sent off as soon as possible, to the battalion which forms the recruiting depôt of each regiment ; here, they go through a regular course of drill, and when sufficiently perfect, are sent to the two battalions of reserve. The drill and manœuvres are conducted a good deal upon the French system, the men working in three ranks. The following translation of Field Marshal Count Alexander Vassiliavitch Suwaroff's catechism will not, perhaps, be deemed out of place here. Clarke calls it a " Discourse under the Trigger." These instructions were drawn up by the Marshal himself, for the use of the army under his command, after the Turkish war, and were transnitted by the Russian Government to every regiment in the service.

The Hero of Ismail is supposed to be in front of the line, addressing his troops :—

" Heels close!—Knees straight!—A soldier must stand like a dart!—I see the fourth—the fifth!

don't see! A soldier's step is an *archine*—in wheeling, an *archine* and a half. Keep your distances well!

“Soldiers! join elbows in front! * First rank three steps from the second—in marching, two!

“Give the drum room!

“Keep your ball three days,—it may happen, † for a whole campaign, when lead cannot be had.

“Fire seldom—but fire sure!

“Push hard with the bayonet! The *ball* will lose its way—the *bayonet* never! The *ball* is a fool—the *bayonet* a hero!

“Stab once! and off with the Turk from the bayonet! Even when he's dead, you may get a scratch from his sabre.

“If the sabre be near your neck, dodge back one step, and push on again.

“Stab the second!—stab the third!—A *hero* will stab half-a-dozen!!

“Be sure your ball's in your gun!!

“If three attack you, stab the first, fire on the second, and *bayonet* the third!—this seldom happens!!!

* Quære, keep your touch?

† It may be necessary to do so.

"In the attack, there's no time to load again.

"When you fire, take aim at their guts! and fire about twenty balls. Buy lead from your economy*—it costs little.

"We fire sure—we lose not one ball in thirty: in the light artillery, and heavy artillery, not one in ten. If you see the match upon a gun, run up to it instantly!—the ball will fly over your head!—The guns are yours—the people are yours! Down with 'em upon the spot! pursue 'em! stab 'em!—To the remainder give quarter—it's a sin to kill without reason; they are men, like you.† Die for the honour of the Virgin Mary—for your *Mother!*‡—for all the Royal Family! The Church prays for those that die; and those who survive have honour and reward. Offend not the peaceable inhabitant! he gives us meat and drink—the soldier is not a robber. Booty is a holy thing! If you take a camp, it is all yours! If you take a fortress, it is all yours! At Ismail, besides other things, the soldiers shared gold and

* Quære, plunder?

† See the account of the sieges of Ismail and Prague.

‡ The Empress Catherine.

silver by handfuls ; and so in other places : but, *without order*, never go to booty !!

“ A battle in the field has three modes of attack :

1st. *On the Wing,*

which is weakest. If a wing be covered by wood, it is nothing ; a soldier will get through.—Through a morass it is more difficult.—Through a river you cannot race. All kind of entrenchment you may jump over.

2nd. *The attack in the centre*

Is not profitable—except for cavalry, to cut them in pieces—or else they'll crush you.

3rd. *The attack behind*

Is very good. Only for a small corps to get round. Heavy battle in the field, against regular troops. In squares, against Turks, and not in columns. It may happen against Turks, that a square of five hundred men will be compelled to force its way through a troop of six or seven thousand, with the help of small squares on the flank. In such a case, it will extend in a column. But, till now, we had no need of it. There are the *God-*

forgetting, windy, light-headed Frenchmen—if it should ever happen to us to march against them, we must beat them in columns.

The battle, upon Entrenchments, in the Field.

“The ditch is not deep—the rampart is not high.—Down in the ditch! Jump over the wall! Work with your bayonet! Stab! Drive! Take them prisoners! Be sure to cut off the cavalry, if any are at hand!—At Prague, the infantry cut off the cavalry: and there were threefold and more entrenchments, and a whole fortress; therefore we attacked in columns.

The Storm.

“Break down the fence! Throw wattles over the holes! Run as fast as you can! Jump over the palisades! Cast your faggots! (into the ditch, Leap into the ditch! Lay in your ladders! Scour the columns! Fire at their heads! Fly over the walls!!! Stab them on the ramparts! Draw out your line! Put a guard to the powder cellars! Open one of the gates! The cavalry will enter on the enemy. Turn his guns against him! Fire down the streets! Fire briskly! There's no time

to run after them! When the order is given, enter the town! Kill every enemy in the streets! Let the cavalry hack them! Enter no houses! Storm them in the open places, where they are gathering! Take possession of the open places! Put a capital guard! Instantly put picquets to the gates, to the powder-cellars, and to the magazines! When the enemy has surrendered, give him quarter! When the inner wall is occupied, go to plunder!"

There are three military talents:—

1. *The Coup d'œil.*

"How to place a camp.—How to march.—Where to attack—to chase—and to beat the enemy.

2. *Celerity.*

"The field artillery must march half or a whole verst in front on the rising ground, that it may not impede the march of the columns. When the column arrives it will find its place again. Down hill, and on even ground, let it go in a trot. Soldiers march in files, or four a-breast, on account of narrow roads, streets, narrow bridges, and nar-

row passes through marshy and swampy places; and only when ready for attack, drawn up in platoons to shorten the rear. When you march four a-breast, leave a space between the companies. Never slacken your pace! Walk on! Play! Sing your songs! Beat the drum! When you have broken off ten versts, the first company cast off their load,* and lie down. After them, the second company; and so forth, one after the other. But the first never wait for the rest! A line in columns will, on the march, always draw out. At four a-breast, it will always draw out one and a half more than its length. At two a-breast it will draw out double. A line, one verst in length, will draw out two. Two versts will draw out four; so the first companies would have to wait for the others half-an-hour to no purpose. After the first ten versts, an hour's rest. The first division that arrives, upon the coming of the second, takes up his baggage, and moves forward ten or fifteen paces; and if it passes through defiles, on the march, fifteen or twenty paces. And in this manner, division after division, that the hindmost may get res

• Knapsacks.

The second ten versts, another hour's rest or more. If the third distance be less than ten versts, halve it and rest three-quarters, half, or a quarter of an hour, that the children * may soon get to their kettles. So much for infantry.

The cavalry marches before. They alight from their horses, and rest a short time ; and march more than ten versts in one stage, that the horses may rest in the camp. The kettle-wagons and the tent-wagons go on before. When the brothers arrive, the kettle is ready. The master of the mess instantly serves out the kettle. For breakfast, four hours' rest, and six or eight hours at night according as the road proves.

“ When you draw near the enemy, the kettle-wagons remain with the tent-wagons, and wood must be prepared beforehand. By this manner of marching soldiers suffer no fatigue!! The enemy does not expect us. He reckons us at least an hundred versts distant; and when we

* And brothers, appellations given by Suwaroff to his troops ; “brat” like the Hindostanee word “baï,” (brother,) being much used in Russia as well as in that country. This coincidence is singular.

come from far, two or three hundred, or more. We fall all at once upon him, like snow on the head! His head turns. Attack instantly with whatever arrives; with what God sends. The cavalry instantly fall to work—hack and slash! stab and drive! cut them off! don't give them a moment's rest.

3. *Energy.*

“One leg strengthens the other! one hand fortifies the other! By firing, many men are killed! The enemy has also hands, but he knows not the Russian bayonet! (alluding to the Turks.) Draw out the line immediately, and instantly attack with cold arms! (the bayonet.) If there be not time to draw out the line, attack, from the defile, the infantry with the bayonet; and the cavalry will be at hand. If there be a defile for a verst and cartridges over your heads, the guns will be yours! Commonly, the cavalry make the first attack, and the infantry follow. In general, cavalry must attack like infantry, except in swampy ground, and there they must lead their horses by the bridle. Cossacks will go through anything,

When the battle is gained, the cavalry pursue and hack the enemy, and the infantry are not to remain behind. In two files, there is strength ; in three files, strength and a half.* The first tears, the second throws down, the third perfects the work."

- * A mode of expression common among the lower orders.

CHAPTER XIII

Efficiency of the army—General Yermoloff—General Mouravieff—
Talent rewarded—The Russian soldier—His courage—Commissariat
and medical departments—Suwaroff's pharmacopoeia—"I don't
know"—Invasion of India.

IT must be admitted that the men, horses, and "matériel" of the Russian army are apparently in a very complete and effective state. No expense is spared either in dress or appointments to make the men so, and the adjutant and drill-sergeant are always at their elbows. The officers of the junior ranks, however, are far from having even a soldier-like appearance, and for the reasons I have before stated, are not very capable or intelligent. The efficiency of the whole is much neutralized by the utterly neglected state of the interior economy, the corrupt practices of the

senior officers, and the extremely defective state of the Commissariat and Medical departments.

The two most distinguished officers in the service, Yermoloff and Mouravieff, are now both on the shelf. I have already alluded to the singular method which the former took to make himself popular with the troops. When some caprice of the Emperor's, or the intrigues of those about him, induced his Imperial Majesty to place him "en retraite," he retired to Moscow, where from the reputation of his services and the circumstance of his being in bad odour at St. Petersburg, he became so much the fashion, that no party was thought perfect without him. When Yermoloff appeared, and then only, the music struck up; every one crowded around him, and evinced as much attention and respect as if he had been a crowned head. The Emperor, hearing that the Muscovites intended to elect him Maréchal of the Noblesse in the very teeth of the displeasure he had manifested towards him, with his usual policy anticipated a measure which would have marked his own defeat. Yermoloff was offered reconciliation and employment; the former he accepted,

the latter, held out only as a bait, was never given ; and he lost by tergiversation the position which his previous conduct had placed him in, for there is a party in Moscow, though small, who can admire independent feeling.

Lieutenant-General Mouravieff commenced his career as a lieutenant in a regiment quartered in Georgia, of which country he was afterwards many years Governor-General. It is acknowledged that there is no officer in the Russian army of the same talents and acquirements ; he has great capabilities as a linguist, and is said to speak thirteen languages, many of them Eastern. Though more than acquainted with the duties of his profession, he never, like the martinet of Warsaw, examined whether the men's gloves were sewn on the inside or out ; nor did he care whether their caps were put on at the precise angle prescribed by the Imperial orderly-book at St. Petersburg : moreover, he had opinions of his own, not exactly in accordance with those of his master. A few years ago, his division was ordered to one of the great reviews ; but though in a good and effective state, its appearance did not meet with the appro-

bation of the Emperor, who had scarcely glanced his eye along the line, when he ordered Mouravieff to the rear, exclaiming aloud, "bad, bad! what troops! National Guards!" The manoeuvres over, the disgraced general was ordered into his presence. "What means this, sir?" demanded the Emperor. No answer. "What troops do you call these, sir?"—still no answer. "Do you know who is speaking to you, sir?" The general raised his hand slowly to his cap, but remained silent. Dismissed with indignation, he retired to his tent; the policy, however, of Nicholas gained the ascendant over his ungovernable temper, and the next day Mouravieff received an invitation to dinner: but the insult had been too public; he declined the honour, and now resides at his estate near Tver, refusing either reconciliation or employment. With these two exceptions, no great talent has been displayed of late years by those who have held the highest commands in the service; the abilities of Paskewitch are considered greatly overrated, even by many of his countrymen. The blunders made by the Russian generals during the revolution in Poland, the war in

Turkey, the one now carrying on in Circassia, and the Khiva expedition, go far to prove the correctness of this assertion. But though little talent has been manifested amongst the officers, the men, as such, are very effective; and the "morale" of the army, being based on religious enthusiasm, is likely—nay, almost certain—to support them under the most trying circumstances. The Russian soldier, and the manner in which his courage is excited, has been admirably described by Ségur. Previously to the battle of Borodino, says the Count, "*l'armée Russe était sous les armes. Kutusoff, entouré de toutes les pompes religieuses et militaires, s'avancait au milieu d'elle; le général a fait revêtir à ses papes et aux archimandrites leurs riches et majestueux vêtements, héritage des Grecs. Ils le précèdent portant les signes révévés de la religion, et surtout cette sainte image naguère protectrice de Smolensk, qu'ils disent s'être miraculeusement soustraite aux profanations des Français sacrilèges, * * * * piété et patriotisme, vertus d'instinct chez ces peuples trop grossiers, et qui n'étaient encore qu'aux sensations, mais, par cela même, soldats d'autant plus redout-*

ables moins distraits de l'obéissance par le raisonnement; restreints par l'esclavage dans un cercle étroit, où ils sont réduits à un petit nombre de sensations, qui sont les seules sources des besoins, des desirs, des idées.

“ Du reste orgueilleux, par défaut de comparaison, et crédules comme ils sont orgueilleux par ignorance. Adorant des images, idolâtres autant que des Chrétiens peuvent l'être, car cette religion de l'esprit, toute intellectuelle et morale, ils l'ont fait toute physique et matérielle pour la mettre à leur brute et courte portée.

“ Mais enfin ce spectacle solennel, ce discours, les exhortations de leurs officiers, les bénédictions de leurs prêtres, achevèrent de fanatiser leur courage. Tous jusqu'aux moindres soldats se crurent dévoués par Dieu lui même à la défense du ciel et de leur sol sacré.”

But what avail the courage and numbers of an army unless the commanders are possessed of talent and discretion? The losses of the Russians in the Turkish war, amounted to upwards of three hundred thousand men, not by the sword, but owing to the want of judgment in taking up

positions in places where the troops were exposed to the fevers common to the marshy valleys of Roumelia. The distress which the army suffered from the want of supplies was inexcusable, with granaries of their own immediately in their rear, and their fleet in command of the Black Sea. In one regiment alone, and quite at the early part of the campaign, five hundred horses died from want of forage, before they crossed the Pruth. The medical department was also in a most disgraceful state of inefficiency. The medicine chests furnished by the Colonels of regiments, for which they draw an allowance, contained then, as now, only a few aperients and emetics; it is true, there was a goodly array of bottles and boxes, duly labelled, but no quinine or other medicines that were necessary to the cure of the diseases which decimated the army during this war. The same mismanagement took place in Persia; and of one regiment, three thousand strong, serving in that country, only fifty men remained in 1839, nearly all having died of disease. The system of pillage which the troops were driven to adopt, from the wretched state of the commissariat, made them, independently of other circumstances,

thoroughly detested by the inhabitants. In conversation, one day, with an aide-de-camp of the Emperor's, at St. Petersburg, upon the state of the sick list amongst the guards, I was not a little astonished at his telling me that mercury and quinine were medicines too expensive to be given to the men; and when I adverted as politely as I could, to the inhumanity, as well as false economy, of such a system, he replied, "Ah, mon cher! a soldier in Russia costs nothing." It might be supposed that this branch of the service had been modelled upon the rules with which Suwaroff's catechism concludes.

"Have a dread of the hospital!" says the Marshal. "*German* physic stinks from afar, is good for nothing, and rather hurtful. A *Russian* soldier is not used to it. Messmates know where to find roots, herbs, and pismires. A soldier is inestimable! Take care of your health! Scour the stomach, when it is foul! Hunger is the best medicine. He who neglects his men, if an officer — *arrest*; if a sub-officer — *lashes*; and to the private *lashes*, if he neglects himself. If loose bowels want food, at sunset

a little gruel and bread. For costive bowels, some purging plant in warm water, or the liquorice root. Remember, gentlemen! *the field physic of Dr. Bellypotsky!** In hot fevers, eat nothing, even for twelve days, and drink your quass, that is a soldier's physic. In intermittent fevers neither eat nor drink. It is only a punishment for neglect, if health ensues. In hospitals, the first day the bed seems soft, the second comes French soup, and the third the brother is laid in his coffin and they draw him away! One dies, and ten companions around him inhale his expiring breath. In camp, the sick and feeble are kept in huts not in villages; there the air is purer, even without an hospital. You must not stint your money for medicine if it can be bought; nor even for other necessities. But all this is frivolous, we know how to preserve ourselves! where one dies in a hundred with others, we lose not one in five hundred, in the course of a month. For the healthy, *drink, air, and food*,—for the sick, *air, drink, and food*. Brothers, the enemy trembles for you; but there is another enemy greater than the hospital—the d——d 'I

* Professor Pallas supposes this to have been a manual of medicine, published for the use of the army.

don't know!' From the half confessing, the guessing, lying, deceitful, the palavering equivocation, squeamishness, and nonsense of '*don't know,*' many disasters originate. Stammering, hacking—and so forth; it's shameful to relate! A soldier should be sound, brave, firm, decisive, true, honourable! Pray to God! from him comes victory, and miracles. God conducts, God is our general! for the '*I don't know*' an officer is put in the guard-house—a staff officer is served with an arrest at home. Instruction is *light!* not instruction is *darkness!* *The work fears its master!* * If a peasant knows not how to plough, the corn will not grow! One wise man is worth three fools! and even three are little, give six! and even six are little, give ten! One clever fellow will beat them all—overthrow them, and take them prisoners. † In the last campaign, the enemy lost

* A Russian Proverb.

† Here Suwaroff is a little in his favourite character of the buffoon. He generally closed his harangues by endeavouring to excite laughter among his troops; and this mode of forming a climax is a peculiar characteristic of the Russian boors. In this manner:—"And not only of the boors; but the gentry! and not only of the gentry; but the nobles! and not only of the nobles, but the Emperor!"

seventy-five thousand well counted men,—perhaps not much less than a hundred thousand; he fought desperately and artfully, and we lost not a full thousand. There, brethren, you behold the effect of military instruction! Gentlemen officers, what a triumph!!”

In concluding this subject, I venture to affirm that we have little to fear from Russia as an open enemy; the invasion of India is a tale only fit for the nursery. Her army, though large and well disciplined, requires a great deal to make it efficient, certainly, for such an undertaking; and being spread over a vast extent of country, the concentration of an adequate force could not be effected without great difficulty. To accomplish this, she would be obliged to withdraw a large proportion of her troops from Poland, Georgia, and Circassia, a measure fraught with peril; and where are we to look for a hero of the Granicus? surely not in Russia. But her gold and spies have done, and continue to do, us great injury in Central Asia; there is not a state or province, between her frontier and Burmah, in which traces of her secret interference may not be found.

CHAPTER XIV.

RUSSIAN CIVILIZATION.

St. Vladimir—Coinage—Ivan the Terrible—The fair of Narva—Michael Romanoff—Alexis—Fœdor—Peter the Great—His intelligence and persevering disposition—His cruelty and brutality—Foundation of St. Petersburg—Legislation—Princess Daschkoff—Her character of Peter.

It may be said, that to enable a person to arrive at a just opinion of the state of the civilization of a country, it is necessary that he should be long resident in it : but this is not the case in Russia. That of which she so proudly boasts, is foreign in its character, has been forced rapidly to its present point, and the numbers affected by it are few in proportion to her population. It is not interwoven with the habits and feelings of the people, in the endless variety of ways in which the different classes of other European nations are affected by it. Its extent, therefore, and working, may be seen with less difficulty, and in a much shorter period. A

year's residence gave me an opportunity of observing at least the strong features of Russian character, which I now lay before the reader as they presented themselves to me.

Before proceeding further, however, it will be as well perhaps, to notice a few points connected with the early history of the country, and those Tzars who interested themselves in advancing its improvement. These bright spots are few indeed. Christianity was tarnished at its introduction by the fearful cruelty and brutal caprice of Vladimir's conduct at his conversion and baptism, and relieved but little the horrors that characterized Russian history for several centuries; though his own conduct was ever after softened by the precepts of that religion which, however sullied, was never useless. His nature became changed, the cruelty of his disposition gave way to clemency and humility, and when awarding punishments for crime, he is said to have exclaimed, "What am I that I should condemn a fellow creature to death?" He endeavoured to overcome the violent prejudices of his subjects, and founded seminaries for the education

of the young nobles, in which he placed professors that he obtained from Greece: from that country he also introduced architects and workmen. Such was the conduct of Vladimir, who lived upwards of seven hundred years before Peter the Great.

In common, however, with all early and barbarous histories, superstition, breach of faith, and cruelty, in all their forms, continued to be but too prominently displayed. The towns of Moscow and Tver were the first to adopt a Tartar coin; thus proving that even these wild hordes had been in some things beforehand with the Russians, whose previous currency was skins and pieces of leather. Twenty of the latter, being marked with a certain stamp, passed for a grievnik. This species of money very soon became depreciated; so much so, that in the year 1409, it took one hundred and twenty pieces of leather to make a silver grievnik, which, at that period, was, in the principality of Kief, nine and a half, and in that of Novogorod, thirteen ounces of silver. The coin which goes by that name in the present day is worth ten silver copecks, about fourpence English. The

first Russian money was coined at Novogorod, in the reign of Basil the Second; the commerce of that city with the Hans Towns led to this. Basil died in 1425.

Ivan the Third, a powerful and ambitious prince, signed treaties of alliance and friendship with, and received ambassadors from, the Pope, the Sultan, the Kings of Denmark and Poland, and the Republic of Venice. It was this sovereign who assumed the title of Grand Prince, and changed the ancient arms of St. George on horseback for the Black Eagle with two heads, after his marriage with Sophia, a princess of the Imperial blood of Constantinople. He died in 1505, after a reign of forty-three years.

Ivan the Fourth, surnamed the Terrible, took the title of Tzar. His natural disposition was violent and cruel, though tempered by the gentle influence of his first wife; but after her death he became more outrageous than ever.

Independently of the many and dreadful acts of barbarity of which he was guilty, he killed his own son in a paroxysm of rage, but died a prey to the grief and remorse which this fearful crime occa-

sioned him. He endeavoured to atone for it by giving sums of money to different monasteries, and received the tonsure in his last moments. As a legislator he was superior to his predecessors, having with the assistance of his nobles, compiled a code of laws called Soudebnik. In his reign, an English ship, commanded by Richard Chancellor, on a voyage of discovery in the North Seas, anchored in the mouth of the Dwina; information of this circumstance was sent to Ivan, who ordered Chancellor to Moscow. On his arrival there he was received with marked attention, and presented with a letter to carry back to his sovereign, expressing the desire of the Tzar to have over English workmen and artificers, and enter into commercial relations with England. In this he was sufficiently successful to alarm the jealousy of Gustavus the First. The fair which he established at Narva was so glutted with Dutch, English, and French goods, that some of them were sold for less than the prime cost in their respective countries. Previously to this reign, the levies for the army had been raised on the feudal system. I have already alluded to the improvements which

Ivan effected in this branch of the government. He also controlled his religious prejudices, and tolerated the Lutheran Churches of the German merchants at Moscow ; but he never shook hands with a foreign ambassador without washing his own immediately after his visitor had taken his leave. With a character so strongly marked by cruelty, superstition, and caprice, it is singular to find not only that he possessed enterprise and much intelligence, but that he should ever have entertained the idea of placing the Scriptures in the hands of his subjects in the mother tongue : he did, however, order a translation to be made of the Acts and Epistles, and had it disseminated over his dominions. He died in 1584, having reigned fifty-one years.

Civil and foreign wars continued with little intermission up to the time of Michael Romanoff, who was elected Tzar at Moscow by the Boyards and proprietors of land assembled there from all parts of the empire ; he was then only sixteen years of age, and from him descended the present Imperial family. With the assistance of foreign officers he greatly improved the army, and erected

fortresses to check the incursions of the Tartars. He died in 1645, after a reign of thirty-two years, leaving behind him a character distinguished for virtue and benevolence. His son, Alexis, the father of Peter the Great, succeeded him. He was of a mild and benevolent disposition compared with what most of his predecessors had been, or what his renowned son was after him. In his reign the first communications took place with China; and he established manufactories of cloth, iron, silk, and woollen in different parts of the empire. He also caused various works on the arts and sciences to be translated into Russ; and contemplated having a fleet on the Caspian. Shipwrights came over from Holland and England; and a Dutchman, named Butler, built the "Eagle" at Didiloff. She was the first ship that the Russians had seen built on scientific principles.

This sovereign died in 1676, and was succeeded by his son, Fœdor, who died young, in 1681. During the short period allotted him for the exercise of power, he evinced every disposition to carry out his father's plans for the prosperity of his dominions; and his was one of the very few

instances of a reign in which neither rebellions nor massacres occurred. He directed his attention to the improvement of the laws, and rendered justice accessible to every one. To correct the folly and weakness of his nobles in their inordinate love of pedigree, and to remedy the evils which it created in the executive of his government, for no one would take service of any kind under another whose family he considered less distinguished than his own, he assembled the nobility and clergy at Moscow, and in an eloquent address, in which he laid before them the absurdity of such a custom, ordered the whole of their records and genealogies to be brought into one of the courts in the Kremlin, and burned them in their presence. He was assisted on this occasion by the Patriarch, who excited the feelings of the assembly to such a height that when he pronounced a curse upon those who might venture to oppose the decree, the ceremony closed with a general shout of approbation. Fedor, in the words of a Russian historian, "lived the joy and delight of his people, and died amidst their sighs and tears. On the day of his death, Moscow was

in the same distress that Rome was on the death of Titus."

In 1689, Peter the Great was finally established on the throne. The Russians date their civilization from his reign; but a slight glance at the history of the Tzars I have mentioned will show that in many of the points on which the greatness of his reputation rests, he was anticipated by his predecessors. Dark and savage as the history of the country is, an attempt at public education had been made, religious toleration, and an anxiety to promote commerce existed, and the institution of a code of laws had already occupied their attention. The untimely deaths of some of these princes deprived Russia of monarchs far more benevolent than Peter—men of finer and more generous minds; and, though not so ambitious, quite as anxious for her welfare. Under their sway, no such rush at improvement would have been made, no such overwhelming influx of foreigners and their habits would have taken place; but if not so rapidly, at least as surely, they would have effected quite as much real good. Peter was courageous, and intelligent, and possessed, in an eminent degree, the national

characteristics of a persevering mind, and the capability of enduring privation and bodily fatigue to an almost incredible extent. His manual dexterity was great, and he exercised it in graving, turning, and carpenters' and shipwrights' work. But though his industry was remarkable, it is utterly impossible he could have executed all the relics that are shown at St. Petersburg and Moscow as the fruit of his labour in his leisure hours; to have made them he must have lived all his life at the lathe, or with a chisel in his hand.

He was cruel, and not only delighted in witnessing scenes of blood and suffering, but actually took pleasure in executing the objects of his vengeance with his own hand; not once, like the "Boar of Ardennes," but many times, at different periods of his life. Prinz, the Prussian Ambassador, states, that during the massacre of the Strelitzes, this monster, in human shape, invited him to an entertainment, and having ordered twenty of these unfortunate wretches into the room during the repast, beheaded them in his presence; as each head rolled on the floor, he tossed off a bumper, and invited the Ambassador

to take his turn in this royal pastime. Though he did not actually murder his son with his own hand, he caused his death under circumstances infinitely more cruel and deliberate than Ivan the Terrible did that of his; but, so far from dying of grief and remorse, like that monarch, he shed a few tears, and pursued his schemes of ambition without any further manifestation of feeling.

His coarse and licentious disposition was exhibited not only in private, but in public, and his conduct at the court of Berlin, as mentioned in the Memoirs of the Margravine of Bareith, was, perhaps, never equalled by the very lowest and most depraved person of any age or nation. St. Petersburg is a specimen of his obstinate selfishness. He selected a spot which was known to be subject to the inundations of the Neva in west and south-west winds. The awful calamity of 1824 is a melancholy proof of the fact, and a terrifying warning of what may occur again. The expense of driving piles, and making foundations for the city, nearly equalled that of the buildings themselves; and so many workmen were sacrificed in their erection, that it

was said the Tzar built his capital over the bodies of his subjects: but what signified a few thousand lives in Peter's policy? Fertile in resources, when once his plans were matured, the "matériel" for their execution was soon found, whether men or money; there was no check upon his application of either, and his own nature was incapable of the slightest sentiment of compassion for those, by whose exertions his ambitious plans were to be carried into effect. He legislated for posterity on the worst system of tyranny that he could have adopted—a military one,—and left no code of laws established on the broad principles of justice, nor a gleam of freedom for his people. He could not, however great, have perfected either of these, but his mind never conceived them. Though he travelled in England and Holland, he thought only of their navies, and wholly overlooked those great principles in their governments, by which he might have ameliorated the condition and increased the happiness of his subjects.

Trial by jury appears never to have attracted his attention. Peter, it is true, reigned over a nation of serfs, so did Alfred, and in the ninth,

instead of the eighteenth century. The Tzar was anxious to stand for something in the "balance of Europe," as the modern phrase goes, and he did so, with the assistance of his foreign officers, by dint of drill and superiority of numbers. Most of his schemes of aggrandizement were undertaken for the gratification of his own vanity, and a careful scrutiny of his character must end in the conviction that, though intelligent and enterprising, and possessed of considerable acquirement, he was a great barbarian. His countrywoman, the Princess Daschkoff remarks, that Peter's greatness is attributed to him by foreigners, in consequence of his having effected every thing with their assistance, and gives, in many respects, a just view of his character:—

“ Before the birth of this monarch, Russia had made great conquests; Kazan, Astrakan, and Siberia, as well as the rich and warlike nation, known under the title of the Golden Horde, had submitted to our arms; and long before any of his ancestors had been called to fill the throne, the arts had taken refuge, and were cherished in Russia. I am ready to acknowledge the merits

of this extraordinary man; he had genius, activity, and an unfeigned zeal to promote the improvement of his country; but how were these qualities overwhelmed by his total want of education, and the tyranny of his outrageous passions! Cruel and brutal, he treated all without distinction, who were subject to his sway, as slaves who were born to suffer. Had he possessed the mind of a great legislator, he would have permitted the example of other nations, the effect of commerce, and the sure reform of time, to have had their united weight in bringing about those improvements, which he, with violence, introduced; or had he known how to estimate the noble and respectable qualities of our ancestors, he would never have sought to efface the originality of their character, by the impress of foreign habits and manners, which he prized so much above our own. With regard to laws, this monarch, after setting aside the code of his forefathers, so often changed his own, with no other view, sometimes, as it would seem, than to assert his right of doing so at pleasure, that they soon ceased to inspire reverence, and consequently lost half their power. The

nobility, as well as the slaves, were equally the victims of his innovating frenzy; the one he deprived of their conservative tribunal, their only appeal in cases of oppression, and the other of all their privileges. And for what? to clear the way for the introduction of a military despotism, of all forms of government, the one most hateful and pernicious. The vain-glorious aiming at the fame of a creator, hastened the building of Petersburg, by circumstances so little mingled with mercy, that thousands of workmen perished in the marshes. One of his edifices, indeed, of great labour and expense, might have been spared, had it not been wanting to the glory at which the founder of the city aspired, and that is an admiralty and dock-yards on the banks of a river, which no labour could render navigable for ships of war, or even for merchant vessels with the most moderate cargoes."

CHAPTER XV.

Death of Peter the Great—Catherine—Peter II.—Elizabeth—Peter III.—Catherine the Great—Paul—Alexander.

THE death of Peter the Great, principally owing to the diseases which he had contracted by excessive debauchery, took place in 1725, at the age of fifty-two years. How far his attempts at improvement affected the characters, not only of his countrymen, but of his own descendants, will be seen in the conduct of succeeding sovereigns, which presents a collection of horrible and infamous crimes, that his predecessors, with all their want of civilization, had scarcely exceeded. Catherine, who survived him only two years, is said to have been poisoned by Mentchikoff; others state that she had an

extraordinary habit of passing her nights in a sledge in the open air, and gave herself up to intoxication, which, no doubt, contributed to cause her premature death, at the age of thirty-eight years. The reduction of the capitation tax was the most popular act of her short reign ; she also established an Academy of Sciences, and Delisle, Baer, and the Bernouillis were amongst its most distinguished members. Peter, the son of Alexis, and grandson of Peter the Great, (by his first wife, Eudoxia), who succeeded the late Empress, died of the small pox, at the age of fifteen. In him the male line of the Romanoffs became extinct ; his intellect was good, and, what was more to the purpose, his heart also ; and, though so young, he gave great promise of being an honour and a blessing to his country. On his accession to the throne, he addressed a letter to his sister, in the following words :—“ It having pleased God to call me, in my tender youth, to be the Emperor of all Russia, my principal care shall be to acquire the reputation of a good sovereign by governing my people in righteousness, and in the fear of God ; by hearkening to the complaints of the

poor and the distressed, and granting them relief; and, after the laudable example of Vespasian, letting no man go sorrowfully from me."

Anne, duchess of Courland, who followed this youthful sovereign, was the daughter of Ivan, half-brother of Peter the Great, and died in 1740, after a reign of ten years. She exerted herself in advancing the interests of commerce, and established several woollen and silk manufactories.

Ivan, the infant son of the Prince and Princess of Brunswick, was named as her successor; but Elizabeth, the daughter of Peter the Great, formed a party against him and his parents, and succeeded in placing herself on the throne. The young prince was confined in the monastery of Oranienburg, and his father and mother were imprisoned at Kolmogory, where Anne died in childbed, in 1746, a prey to grief at being separated from her son. Her husband died also in prison, in 1780. Ivan, who had sunk into a state of idiotcy, after having been removed to different monasteries, was at length murdered at the castle of Schlusselfurg; and, though there is no positive proof, it is strongly suspected that Catherine II. sanctioned his assas-

sination. Elizabeth was a most profound hypocrite ; for while she abolished capital punishments, and pretended, from feelings of humanity, to deplore the miseries of war, and weep over the victories gained by her own troops, she established a political inquisition, and inflicted the most exquisite tortures on persons arrested on mere suspicion : many died under the knout. She however endowed an University and two Gymnasiums at Moscow ; her taste for architecture greatly contributed to embellish St. Petersburg, and she instituted the Academy for painting and sculpture in that capital. This Empress, a second Messalina, accelerated her death by her profligacy and licentious conduct ; her fear of assassination was so great, that, independently of the guards stationed near her room, a man, who had originally been a tailor, slept at the foot of her bed for twenty-two years : she died in 1761.

Peter III., her nephew, the son of her sister Anne and the Duke of Holstein, succeeded her. His short career as a sovereign was characterized, in the early part of it, by generous and judicious actions. He recalled Munich, Biren, and others,

with upwards of sixteen thousand exiles, from Siberia; suppressed a kind of star-chamber, which had been established by Alexis; formed a police; reduced the duties in Livonia; instituted a loan-bank, and exerted himself to improve the administration of justice throughout the empire. He renounced the ancient right of obliging the nobility to bear arms at the pleasure of the sovereign, and allowed them to travel in foreign countries without hindrance; but a neglected education, and great vacillation of mind, prevailed over better impulses, and his conduct to the Empress Catherine excited her to form those intrigues which cost him, in less than two years, his throne and his life. He was murdered by Alexis Orloff, Tepelhoff and Baratinski, in the prison of Ropscha. When it was reported at Court that the Emperor was ill, Catherine pretended extreme anxiety for his recovery, and desired her physician to attend him without delay: he hurried to Ropscha, and found him dead. Returning to his imperial mistress, he informed her of the fact, when she inquired of what disease the Emperor had died. The doctor silently drew his handkerchief from

his pocket, and twisting it several times, said, "Like that; like that."

Catherine the Great was married, and introduced to this profligate court at the age of sixteen. This appears to have had its full effect upon her subsequent conduct, and fifteen lovers were said to have shared her favours. Some authors accuse her of having connived at her husband's death; but this is contradicted by others. Her great talents must be universally acknowledged; and though her energies were displayed principally in carrying out her schemes of foreign conquest, she by no means neglected the interior economy of her empire. Her views on all subjects were far more enlarged than those of her predecessors, and upwards of six thousand children were educated at St. Petersburg at the public expense. The jurisprudence of the country was in a most confused state, to remedy which she assembled the nobility and deputies from all parts of the Empire at Moscow, and explained to them her opinions as to the best method of carrying some improvements into execution. One of the principal points discussed during these debates was the emancipa-

tion of the serfs, to which Count Cheremetieff, the richest landed proprietor in Russia, declared himself favourable; but he met with such strong opposition from the rest of the nobility, that the meeting separated without coming to any decision, and the project for the new code failed entirely.

The Samoiedes, natives of the shores of the White Sea, distinguished themselves on this occasion by their honest simplicity. "We want no new code," said they, "but make laws for our neighbours the Russians, that will stop their depredations."

The empress invited literary and scientific men to her court; and Pallas, Euler, and Gmelin were employed in surveying her territories and describing their various characteristics. Catherine was also an ardent admirer of the philosophy of the French school, and requested d'Alembert to undertake the education of her grandson, the Grand Duke Alexander, which fortunately for the young prince, he declined; she also corresponded with Voltaire. Her toleration, therefore, appears to have arisen from complete indifference to religion, rather than from a feeling of Christian bene-

volence. She confirmed, however, the abolition of the secret state inquisition, and by dividing the college of the empire into separate departments, facilitated the despatch of business, and rendered the administration in each more efficient. With a view to repress the corruption which prevailed both in courts of justice and other public offices, she raised the salaries of the employés; monopolies, which were in the hands of companies, individuals, and even of the crown, were put down, and she encouraged trade in many articles which had hitherto borne a prohibitive duty. Many of the taxes were reduced. Persons serving the government for two years without pay were declared free; and no landed proprietor was permitted to send his serfs to his mines in Siberia, nor to any distant part of the empire, but for agricultural purposes. Her magnificence and lavish expenditure of the public revenues in the ceremonies, pageants, and entertainments of her court were, however, carried to a pitch of extravagance even greater than that of Elizabeth; and upwards of £40,000,000 were thrown away upon her favourites.

Though Catherine's reign was marked by many

acts of severity and injustice, she did more for the civilization of Russia than any of her predecessors. This extraordinary woman died of an apoplectic stroke on the 9th of November, 1796, in the sixty-eighth year of her age, and thirty-fifth of her reign. She was succeeded by her son Paul, the first act of whose reign was to order the exhumation of his father's body, which he re-interred with that of the deceased empress, and made the assassins Orloff and Baratinski act as chief mourners.

The character of Paul was a compound of brutality, tyranny, generosity, and insanity. On one occasion, he struck a nobleman, saying, "the salutation by the hand of me Paul." The roads were crowded by the sledges and kibitkas of those whom he had condemned to exile in Siberia; yet he founded hospitals for his soldiers, relieved the distresses of many by pensions, and liberated Kosiusko and several of his countrymen who had been imprisoned for their noble efforts in defence of their liberties. The extremes of his conduct made him contemptible in the eyes of the nobility, and a few of them, specially instigated by the

Count Pahlen, assassinated him in the palace of St. Michael on the night of the 22nd of March, 1801. The circumstances of his death were peculiarly horrible. The wretched monarch taken by surprize in the dead of night, with his only sentry murdered at his bed-room door, firmly refused the demand of the conspirators, to abdicate in favour of his son; at last, after some parley, one of them suddenly threw him on his knees, when Benningsen seeing that by this act they were too deeply involved to recede, gave the signal for despatching him. The Emperor defended himself to the last, and in the confusion which then took place, as they all assailed him, the lamp was extinguished. Benningsen left the room to fetch a light, and on his return a few minutes after, for it was some time before he could obtain one, found that all was over. The body was treated with every kind of savage indignity—a good proof of the high state of refinement and civilization that class of society had attained to which the conspirators belonged. The body of Paul was scarcely cold before the congratulations of the nobility were presented to Alexander, who had been thus unexpectedly and

fearfully placed on his father's throne. The new Emperor possessed a character becoming his exalted rank. His disposition was kind and generous, his manners mild and amiable, and his moderation prevented him from ever abusing his unlimited power. His talents were good, though not brilliant, and his greatness of mind was never fully developed till the invasion of his country by the French. This aroused all his energies, and exhibited him to the world conducting himself with consummate discretion and unflinching steadiness in that alarming crisis. Alexander never possessed the inordinate passion for conquest and military glory which former sovereigns had indulged to such an excessive degree; and in confirming to Poland a constitution in which were included the privileges of legislation, representation of the people, and the right of imposing their own taxes, he evinced a liberality of feeling that never even entered the imaginations of his predecessors.

He made some judicious improvements in the government of his own country, and the ukase that prohibited the confiscation of hereditary pro-

perty in the case of all criminals, whether noble or not, was an extension of the principles of justice which had hitherto been limited to the former class. Under the influence of the Empress mother and his wife, the extravagance, love of display, and licentiousness of the court were materially repressed.

The Emperor died on his tour through Southern Russia in a mean and wretchedly furnished house near Taganrog. The last few months of his life were embittered by the state of affairs in Poland, and defection in the fifth corps of the army. Alexander left a noble example, not only to his country but to his class. When the news of his death spread over his vast dominions, he was universally deplored; and the murmur of regret in other countries responded to the grief of Russia. A singular circumstance was related to me as having occurred to him a short time before his death, when visiting a lunatic asylum in the south of Russia. In the course of his walk round the establishment, he addressed a few words to several of the unhappy inmates. "Do you know me?" said he to one of them. "Know you?" replied

the maniac ; "how is it possible not to know a man who murdered his father?" The Emperor noticed the reply only by the melancholy that passed over his countenance. He whose life had been a denial to the foul insinuation felt pained that even one bereft of reason should allude to it. Alexander's energy and good qualities have been generally received as characteristic of the nation, and have been arrogated by the Russians to themselves.

CHAPTER XVI.

Accession of Nicholas—Military mania—The Imperial nursery—General Lamarque—Extent of civilization—Administration of the laws—Police—Customs—A living mummy—An exposé—The secret police.

THE accession of Nicholas, in December, 1825, was marked by an insurrection in the guards and fifth corps of the army, which was put down by the Emperor with extraordinary firmness and courage. Several of the nobility were concerned in this attempt at revolution; amongst those detected were the Counts Orloff and the Prince Volkonsky. The ramifications of this plot were far greater than were suspected at the time; and if nothing had occurred to excite the parties to premature action, its results would, in all probability, have been very different.

All liberal ideas of government died with Alexander : it is now, to the letter, absolute and military —two characteristics sufficiently appalling; but the latter is the most blighting in its effects. In this respect the present Emperor has shown the same fatal predilection as Peter the Great. Military despotism, which he first systematized in this country, has been more or less the prevailing feature of its government under succeeding monarchs; and peculiarly falls in with the taste of Nicholas. At a late inspection of one of the military colonies he exercised a regiment consisting of six hundred boys —the colonel being only eleven years of age; and they are said to have gone through their manœuvres with all the precision of old soldiers. The lavish expenditure in reviews, from which no benefit is derived, and which take place merely to gratify his extraordinary passion for playing at soldiers, is perfectly absurd.

The garrison of the capital amounts to one-fifth of the population. Such is the military tone and organization given to and spread over the social system of the country, and every branch of the government, that the rank and privileges of the

nobility; foundling hospitals and education; literature, civil law, physic, and the navy are all modelled, and the aspirants to, or students in either, are drilled after the most approved system of military discipline. Even the little Grand Dukes and Grand Duchesses are surrounded by the insignia of modern warfare; and their nursery has all the appearance of an arsenal in miniature.

Let the civilization which this system induces be considered with regard to its *extent*, and the proportions in which the different classes of the population are affected by it. The “*Journal des Débats*,” of the year 1830, gives the following statistical account of the Russian population.

Of both sexes.

Nobles	.	.	.	580,000
Clergy	.	.	.	400,000
Merchants	.	.	.	300,000
Tradesmen	.	.	.	1,000,000
Cultivators, exempt from capitation				2,500,000
Cossacks	.	.	.	2,200,000
Serfs	.	.	.	34,000,000
Employés	.	.	.	120,000

Army and Navy	.	.	1,000,000
Savages (" Sauvages ")	.	.	1,000,000
Jews	.	.	210,000
			<hr/>
			43,310,000
			<hr/>

General Lamarque observes, that "these calculations are of great value ; for they prove that for a long time to come, there can only be des revolutions de palais in Russia, or an insurrection like that of the negroes in St. Domingo. This civilization, the progress of which they boast so much, is not very advanced in a country so vast as Russia, which contains only three hundred thousand merchants. Let time take its course, the Russians are encore au temps de Louis le Gros."

The following more correct and recent statement is taken from Krusenstern's *Précis du Système des Progrès et de l'Etat de l'Instruction Publique en Russie*, published by authority at Warsaw, in 1837, "rédigés d'après des documens officiels."

POPULATION.

207

Of both Sexes.

Nobles	225,000
Clergy	480,000
Merchants	200,000
Shopkeepers and artisans	5,000,000
Servants	3,000,000
Soldiers	1,200,000
Serfs, or peasants	42,000,000
Employés, civil and military	750,000
	<hr/>
	52,855,000
	<hr/>

By the Government census of 1836, which appeared in the Government newspapers, there were,

	Males.	Females.
Priests of the Greek religion	254,057	249,748
Priests of other religions	19,848	14,724
Nobility, hereditary and by service	550,700	565,145
Merchants, shopkeepers, and artisans	1,547,103	1,628,778

	Males.	Females.
Serfs of the Crown, and		
Nobility . . .	21,845,121	22,981,467
Military colonies . .	950,698	981,467
Poland . . .	2,077,311	2,110,911
Finland . . .	663,658	708,484
Russian Colonies in		
America . . .	30,761	30,292
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	27,939,257	29,271,016
Females . . .	29,271,016	
	<hr/>	
	57,210,273	
Calmucks and Trans-		
Caucasian provinces, &c.	1,885,994	
Foreigners . . .	37,329	
	<hr/>	
	59,133,596	
	<hr/>	

The army is not included in this census, nor even alluded to: the Russian Government carefully avoid giving any statistics on this subject, save and except those which they are anxious should be

believed. The numbers of the Calmucks, Kirghizes, and other hordes, can only be guessed at. It will be seen that there is a difference of nearly six millions in the two latter statements, both bearing the stamp of official authority. From all I heard, the last is the most correct document of the kind that has been published in Russia. The Prince G. and others of high rank, who were likely to be able to give the most correct information on the subject, always assured me that there were forty-five millions of serfs. These figures show how very small that portion of the population is who are even partially civilized. The nobility and employés are all that would be thought so, even by a Russian; but let us add to this the clergy and the native merchants, and what is their proportion to the forty-five millions who scarcely know which to think the greatest, God or the Emperor? If a serf is asked, "Does it rain?" he answers, "God and the Emperor know!" With a mere statement of numbers, therefore, the question of *extent* may be dismissed; and having considered the rise and progress of civilization in Russia, I will now examine the *nature* of it, and trace its effects upon

the national character. However brilliant the career of that country may have been since the time of Peter the Great in her foreign policy, she has done but little in the great work of improving the people. Since his day the tide of absolute power has rolled on with little more to modify it than an increasing mass of undigested Ukases. No one can with truth assert that many of these decrees are not framed in a spirit of benevolence; they are so, but any of them can be abrogated in a moment at the Emperor's pleasure.

The name of Alexander will always be venerated as having abolished torture; and that sovereign and the present Emperor have shown the noblest traits of generosity, and a strict sense of justice, on occasions where an injured individual has obtained access to them, and laid his case under the Imperial eye. But how few to whom this can happen, in comparison with the numbers who suffer in the distant parts of the empire, where his most vigilant glance can never penetrate! It is a physical impossibility that one man should see justice done to millions, and it is a moral one that it should be done by those who, in the admi-

nistration of the laws, are notorious for the venality of their conduct. The law is in fact only open to the nobility. A merchant will scarcely dare to sue one of that class for debt, and they, or any one wearing the Imperial uniform, do as they please with the most perfect impunity. On their estates a serf has no hope of redress. Not that there are no written laws for his protection; but they are a dead letter to him: he is, in many cases, ignorant of their very existence; and his master's power over his person prevents him from having recourse to them. The laws, therefore, are only acted upon when a proprietor has justice or generosity enough to observe them. I saw an instance in which a free servant being anxious to obtain redress from her master, brought a policeman to enforce her demand. Before entering the house, however, a short colloquy took place. "Is he a noble?" inquired the man in green; "for, if he is, I can do nothing for you!" but the servant knew he was a foreigner, or she would never have thought of applying to the police.

The wheels within wheels of the executive

are multitudinous, and clogged with corruption. Amongst the great, those who live by it, and they are legion, are said invariably to have foiled the Emperor's plans for effecting a salutary reform in the different departments of the government. The state of the police is such, that no one, unless he is a noble, thinks of applying for assistance. When a person is robbed, he quietly puts up with his loss; for if the thief has any thing in his purse, he is certain to get off; this is one of the reasons why the police masters in Russia make large fortunes upon such small salaries.

A few years ago an officer, in a regiment quartered at Odessa, reaped a fine harvest, by sending out the men of his company every now and then to rob; but it was done in such a clumsy way, that at last it became too flagrant, and the gang was broken up. In the numerous robberies which took place during my stay in that town, (for almost all my acquaintance were plundered in the course of the winter,) the only delinquent detected, that I heard of, was a rogue who had the impudence to filch the Countess W——'s boa in the ante-room of the Exchange. It must not, however,

be supposed that dereliction of duty is peculiar to the lower classes of the employés; the heads of offices often indulge in it on a handsome scale, though their station in life ought to place them above suspicion.

The tariff is so high, that contraband trade is carried on to a great extent on the Finland frontier and in St. Petersburg, so much so, that a merchant in that city can occasionally afford to undersell those of Odessa. In the customs corruption may be said to originate with the minister himself: he gives permission to his friends, (possibly for a consideration,) to pass large quantities of goods without paying a fraction of duty; in this case the boxes are sealed at the house of the favoured party. The Countess D——, when at Odessa, received a "carte blanche" to pass ten thousand roubles worth of goods, but the fair smuggler, in an absent fit, turned the one into a two; the circumstance was discovered, and the practice has been almost discontinued. Rank, however, if unaccompanied or unsupported by official power, is no great protection at the barrier, where scenes droll enough often take place.

One of the thousand and odd Prince Gargarins once drove up there on his route to Nicolaieff, and being well known to the "douaniers" as a person of spare figure, they were not a little surprised to find him, on that day, of very portly dimensions. Their suspicions were very naturally excited, and being invited into the office, he was desired to declare upon his honour, (a man of no rank would have been half stripped at once,) that he had nothing contraband about him; "What!" said the noble delinquent, "a prince give his word of honour to a 'douanier'—never!" Persisting in this, he was searched, and his aldermanic figure was accounted for by the discovery of large quantities of cloth, cambric, and brocade, rolled round his body. The living mummy was soon unwound, and being reduced to his natural size, was replaced in his carriage with his blood up to 60 of Reaumur.

Some young Poles appeared here one day on a drosky, enveloped in large 'shoobs;' but as it was in the winter season, this did not attract attention, and leaving their vehicles, as usual, for the officers to search, they passed through the gate on foot.

They had, however, scarcely proceeded fifty yards from the sentry, when the string that supported some loaves of sugar, which they had fastened round their waists, gave way, and it fell to the ground; of course, they and their sugar were immediately secured.

It would be highly unjust to say that there exist no exceptions to the venality which so generally characterizes the Russian employé. Amongst these, the following is a remarkable instance, though it proves, at the same time, the tremendous extent to which the custom of offering and receiving bribes has reached. Magnitzky, one of Alexander's ministers, was offered two millions of roubles from the directors of a brandy distillery to defeat some object connected with the revenue; he refused it saying, "No, I am engaged by the Emperor;"—a bright trait in a country where it would have been thought no disgrace to take it. This gentleman was afterwards made governor of a province, where every species of crime and disorder prevailed, and he speedily placed it in a state of calm and security—he is now a decrepid old man in exile at Cherson,

living in a wretched garret with scarcely enough clothes to cover him. His fate is not surprising where honesty has so many rogues to contend with.

However defective the administration of the law, customs, and *public* police, that of the *secret* is far from being so ; it is one of the most powerful engines of Russian despotism, and immense sums are expended upon the maintenance of its emissaries in foreign countries. There is scarcely an embassy that has not one of these *gentlemen* attached to it ; for, strange as it may appear, they sometimes, nay, not unfrequently, present themselves in that character ; more humble individuals, however, are to be found in this capacity. During the war between Russia and Persia, Sir J. Macdonald's butler acted as one, and gave all the information that he could to a person at Teheran, by whom it was regularly forwarded to Paskewitch, through Rosen, who commanded a division. No one who has read the correspondence between Sir J. M'Neil and the English government, can doubt that a number of these spies were employed by Count Simonich and the Rus-

sian government throughout Central Asia, they are so at the present moment. One of them, a Baron Dieskau, alluded to by Capt. Wilbraham, was received into the military service of Russia for his doings in Afghanistan; and Capt. W. adds, "that any one who has been in India, whatever may have been the cause of his quitting the country, is received with open arms." The employés of this fearful inquisition are scattered amongst all classes of the community. They are to be found in the Imperial residence, and the drawing-rooms of the nobility; in the General's tent, and on the quarter-deck; in the barrack-room and below decks; behind the counter, in the cabin of the mujik, and amongst servants of all degrees: the fair sex in the very highest circles are sometimes the paid agents of this most loathsome and disgusting organ of the government.

A person speaking to me of its efficiency, related the following circumstance, which happened to a Swedish ambassador at St. Petersburg, a few years ago. This gentleman, meeting the Benkendorf of his day in the street, asked him in a casual way, whether he had heard any thing

of a Swede lately arrived in the capital, whom he was anxious to see on business. "I do not know his name," said the ambassador, "but he is of such an age, height, and appearance." The "chef de police" knew him not, but promised to make inquiries. About three weeks after this they met again, "Ah, bon jour," said the "mouchard," "I have got your man; we have had him in prison a fortnight." "My man!" said the astonished diplomate, "What man?" "Why the one you inquired for about three weeks ago; did you not want him arrested?"

Individual liberty may be said to depend on the caprices of the police; it is by no means necessary for them to assign a reason for any arrest that is made; any one, guilty or not, or merely suspected, can be, and often is, taken up and imprisoned, punished or banished without ever knowing why, unless his memory can rake up some thoughtless expression against the government, which might be magnified or exaggerated into a political crime; but very possibly he may not succeed in recollecting even that.

During my stay at Odessa, two French book-

sellers, the only good ones in the place, were visited one evening by the hirelings of this department, and in a winter's night, with the thermometer eighteen degrees below zero of Reaumur, were ordered into a sledge which was ready for them at the door, and, in perfect ignorance of their crime, were posted off, night and day, to Kief, a distance of six hundred versts. On reaching their destination, the Governor, notorious for his dastardly conduct to the Poles, ordered them into the fortress, where they were confined in a damp casemate near the ditch. During the whole of this time they were kept in a wretched state of filth, had nothing but straw to lie upon, and the little money that they had with them when they left Odessa having been taken away on their arrival, they had only the prison fare, black bread and water, to live upon. All communication was cut off, even from their families. Having been in the habit of dealing with one of them, a quiet, inoffensive man, I went several times to his nephew, who carried on the business, to see whether he had heard from him, but no tidings had been received. The first intelligence he had

of his uncle was from the Austrian territory, for after an imprisonment of five months, the affair ended by their being galloped over the frontier by some Cossacks, and turned loose like wild beasts, with rather an unnecessary recommendation never to recross it. Their supposed crime was having sold some Polish national songs.

If necessary, numerous instances of the same nature might be related, but it is superfluous; the fact of the existence of this frightful power is well known. Such arrests and mysterious disappearances are scarcely ever alluded to; animadversions expressed upon them, overheard by one of these "mouchards," (and he might be your own servant, who happened to be handing you an ice at the time,) would, if the authorities chose to take up his information, subject the speaker to the same treatment as Messrs. Sauron and Miéville suffered. Then would come all the horrors of utter helplessness,—the total impossibility of self-defence. The accused has *no rights*. If a man's friends are wealthy, and have the courage, they may perhaps succeed in being of some use to him; bribes may at least propitiate the officials,

and hasten his mock trial, or avert a condemnation without one. But it too often happens that one or the other, or both, are wanting, and the victim of despotism is left to his fate. It is scarcely necessary to say, that this horrible system has a most demoralizing effect, and forms an incubus which destroys all social feeling: every man suspects his neighbour; and under such a curse, friendship is rare, intimacy is dangerous, and a common acquaintance is all that Russians generally are to each other.

CHAPTER XVII.

The old nobility—Their influence not great—The new nobility—A military education—Retrograde feeling—March of intellect in Russia—A modest comparison—The clergy—"All devoted to study"—Method of ensuring sobriety—The Lycées—Charitable institutions—Imperial factories.

IN speaking of the nobility, it will be necessary to observe, that a difference exists between those that are of old family, and those who have had their rise in the military system, instituted by Peter the Great. The former, by far the smallest number, form the real aristocracy of the country: they pride themselves upon this circumstance, and are, to a certain extent, exclusive in society. Many of them have retired to Moscow, to avoid a court which, owing to this system, is inundated by "roturiers" from the ranks. Muscovites, therefore, are not in favour at St. Petersburg. Amongst

them are to be found the only really civilized people in Russia, and their feelings are far less in accordance with the government than those of the men who are daily rising into importance under its protection. As a class, their political influence has departed, for the majority of their ancestors dissipated their fortunes in the splendid and luxurious courts of Elizabeth and Catherine, by an inordinate display of magnificence and hospitality. The facility with which money could be obtained in the latter reign, operated greatly in encouraging their extravagance, and if the establishment of the Lombard Bank was intended as a piece of policy, for the purpose of destroying that influence, it was indeed a master stroke. This bank was opened with a capital of thirty-three millions of roubles, with power to issue bills for one hundred millions, the greater part being lent to noblemen on mortgage.

In this manner the government received deposits of money, bearing interest at four per cent., and lent the capital so acquired on mortgage at eight, three being applied to the liquidation of the sum borrowed, leaving them a clear profit of one per cent.

But in numerous instances neither interest nor principal were paid, and the estates became hopelessly encumbered, or fell altogether into the possession of the crown; of which the proprietors have become mere dependants, for rank, without wealth or official station, is of little or no value in Russia.

The mass, that is the new nobility, have gained by the common routine of army promotion, the same titles and immunities as are possessed by the old, and the state knows no difference between them. These men are certain to stand by the system that has made them, and oppose every question of reform regarding the tenure of land, emancipation of the serfs, or any other modification of their newly-acquired privileges which the others might be willing to advance.

The education given to the young nobility is far from being on a liberal footing; all is done in military style, with military attendance, costume, and discipline strangely worked into its system; the endeavour is to make the lads intelligent, and yet to keep them so habitually mechanical that their acquirements shall always be at the disposal of the government. Their minds are drilled like

their bodies, and though not serfs, they are incapable of appreciating, indeed are totally devoid of, any clear ideas of the value of free institutions, and the relative rights of men—"equal rights to unequal things." They must all go into "the service," civil or military, generally beginning with the latter, and many of them are frequently entrusted with appointments in the former after this auspicious training. If they refuse to serve, they lose their privileges of nobility, not only for themselves, but for their children. Many a youth, of good ability, on leaving the Lycée, or the hands of his private tutor, is therefore forced into a profession for which he has no disposition, and is possibly totally unfit. He may be wealthy, and disposed to use his riches in a beneficial and creditable manner, but he is not allowed to do so in the way most consonant with his feelings, and most suited to his character. He lives neither for himself nor for his country, but for the Emperor and his purposes, and commences his career by entering upon his duties in the Preobrajensky, or some other crack regiment of the guards. Years of service must be gone through before

he can retire : during that period, the wearisome uniformity of palace duty leads to monotony of ideas, and he gradually sinks into the mere soldier of formalities by the force of habit, and the impossibility of exercising, in the trammels of his profession, the mental powers that he may have valued and cultivated in his youth. At the expiration of the term of service, the energy of his mind, unable to contend against circumstances, has evaporated; every frank and generous feeling is quenched by its routine, or, if not quenched, suppressed, and the man is moulded to the pattern of the government. The many rest apathetically under this, a few secretly cherishing the feelings and hopes of ameliorating, politically or otherwise, the condition of their country, become objects of suspicion. Such is the nature of this despotic government, that to dissent is to rebel, and to rebel—death: the mitigated punishment, exile to Siberia, or service *in the ranks* of the army of the Caucasus. Some, however, contemplate revolution and change merely from motives of ambition, and personal aggrandizement. They have no plan for the improve-

ment of their countrymen, or their emancipation ; their only object is to get power into their own hands.

It might be supposed that the present Emperor would have extended the scheme laid down by his predecessor, and encourage the intercourse of the nobility with other nations ; but his policy has been of a contrary tendency, for, during his reign, there has been great difficulty in obtaining permission to travel.* In the days of Catherine, a Russian noble required neither passport nor permission for such a purpose ; now he cannot leave the country without both : he must, unless he has great influence, give a special reason. If the benefit of his health, or that of any member of his family, is assigned, the answer is, “ We have the climate of Italy in the Crimea ”—if the education of his children, “ We have the universities of Moscow, Kharkoff, and Kief ! ” where they will learn just as much as the state chooses they shall

* By an Ukase of September 1, 1840, a tax has been laid on all passports for Russians travelling to foreign countries ! and by another of this year, all Russian subjects married to foreigners are obliged to return home—the nobles within five, and the burghers within three years.

know, or nothing at all. The Emperor can see plainly enough that liberal education is the forerunner of the downfall of absolute power, but instead of cherishing enlarged views, and meeting the advance of such principles by just and gradual concessions, and the modification of that power, he endeavours to stifle every feeling of the kind, and shrinks from grappling with its progress.

The following extract is taken from Krusenstern's "*Précis du Système des Progrès et de l'Etat de l'Instruction Publique en Russie ; rédigés d'après des documens officiels,*" before referred to. The author's statement was not likely to be very unfavourable, but his panegyrics must be as flattering as the vanity of his employers could expect.

"The number of scholars who received education in the schools of Public Instruction were,

in 1836	.	.	.	85,707
Military Schools	.	.	.	179,981
Ecclesiastical ditto	.	.	.	67,024
Divers others	.	.	.	127,864
				<hr/>
				460,576
				<hr/>

Amongst these, 44,090 received a superior education. In the schools of Public Instruction there

are of this class	.	.	10,000
Military Schools	.	.	10,000
Ecclesiastical ditto	.	.	14,590
Divers others	.	.	9,500
			<hr/>
			44,090
			<hr/>

The 416,486 are limited to the acquirement “des connaissances usuelles ou pratiques ou bien ne reçoivent qu’une instruction élémentaire.” “It must not be supposed,” says Mr. K., “that this forms the only educated portion of the population. Let us look at other classes, commencing with the clergy, who may, including the two sexes, be calculated at 480,000, *all devoted to study*. Their children amount to—

	Children.	Population.	Are educated.		
	120,000	480,000	<i>i. e.</i>	1	in 4
Nobility . .	245,000	225,000	„	1	„ 5
Employés .	167,000	750,000	„	1	„ 7
Merchants .	27,000	200,000	„	1	„ 7

Shopkeepers &

Artizans	.	250,000	5,000,000	i. e. 1 in	20
Servants	.	200,000	3,000,000	„ 1 „	15
Soldiers	.	169,000	1,200,000	„ 1 „	7
Serfs	.	140,000	42,000,000	„ 1 „	300

1,058,000	52,855,000
-----------	------------

“ The number of children going to school, of the nobility, are as one to five, the same as in the United States. The fifth class on the list includes the small shopkeepers, artisans, and other inhabitants of cities and towns, not belonging either to the class of clergy, nobility, or merchants. In the army are included men, women, and children, according to the statement of Mr. Ziabloffsky. The peasants are calculated at one in three hundred. In White Russia, however, in Volhynia and Podolia, where the Polish system endeavoured to put down the Russian language, that of the people, only one in five hundred can read. Deducting from these numbers the children in schools of all kinds, it will be seen that 597,424 children

enjoy the benefits of instruction and education under the paternal roof. These calculations are made upon 48,000,000, the population of European Russia, and give on the entire mass, the proportion of the numbers educated of one in forty-eight, placing her in a distinguished position amongst the nations of Europe, and far above the inhabitants of many other countries considered more civilized than her."

The self-complacency of these remarks is quite in character with the arrogance usually displayed in productions emanating from the Imperial printing press. "*The education the same as in the United States!!*" "*In White Russia, Volhynia, and Podolia, where the Polish system endeavoured to put down the Russian language, THAT OF THE PEOPLE only one in five hundred can read.*" What effrontery! The very course Russia is pursuing towards Poland at the present moment. "*Placing her in a distinguished position amongst the nations of Europe, and far above the inhabitants of many other countries considered more civilized than her.*" This is Russian assurance with a vengeance! Amongst these children who receive a superior edu-

cation, there appears to be an equal number in the military schools, and those of public instruction. These again are exceeded by those in the ecclesiastical, who number 14,590, making a difference of 4,590 scholars. Whatever the number of the clergy may be, Mr. Krusenstern's assertion that they are all devoted to study, is utterly false. His work is one of the government microscopes, and not the only one. If there is any truth in this calculation, which proves that the priesthood form the largest portion of those who receive a superior education, the intellectual position that Russia holds amongst the nations either of Europe or America is distinguished indeed!! The Russians themselves allow that their clergy are deplorably ignorant; and, in many cases, coarse and vicious: this is pretty well borne out by the fact that they are never admitted into society, unless their presence is required at some religious ceremony or festival. They make the serf their boon companion, and hundreds of them are not a grade above him in their general habits. The explanation of their being "all devoted to study" is, that they can read, an acquirement which scarcely a man amongst

their flocks possesses. The anecdote related to Mr. Venables by a Russian gentleman, will give a good idea of the state of degradation to which they reduce themselves, and the manner in which their "*failings*," as Mr. Sabouroff calls them, are looked upon. "Passing one day," says that gentleman, "near a large group of peasants, who were assembled in the middle of a village, I asked them what was going forward. 'We are only putting the father (as they call the priest) into a cellar.' 'In a cellar,' I replied, 'what are you doing that for?' 'Oh,' said they, 'he is a sad drunkard; and has been in a state of intoxication all the week: so we always take care every Saturday to put him in a safe place, that he may be able to officiate at the church next day, and on Monday he is at liberty to begin drinking again.'" "I could not help applauding," says Mr. S., "this very sensible arrangement, which was related to me with all the gravity in the world." Such conduct in the eyes of a Russian gentleman is only a *failing*!

Though there is instruction for the higher classes, the course of reading in the Lycées is extremely "*bornée*." The histories of England

and other countries, are compressed into meagre abbreviations, in which all those points that exhibit, and might excite, liberality of feeling, are carefully omitted. The forty-five millions of serfs may be said to be without any education whatsoever. The government, though they decline to institute any system of instruction for the multitude, do not refuse their assistance in supporting with large sums of money establishments of a very questionable utility : these are on a scale of magnificence unequalled in any other country.

The Foundling Hospital at Moscow, though vaunted as a charitable institution, is but an illegitimate means of increasing the power of the government ; for, by far the greatest number of individuals brought up in it, those who are never claimed, remain at its disposal, and become its tools. Considering the vitiated state of their social system, they could do very well without this establishment ; the enormous sums of money thus expended might be much more beneficially employed, if they seriously intended to improve that system. But to be physically, not morally great, is their object ; and to attain that end, the government

cares not what principles, whether of liberty, justice, or morality, are sacrificed to it. But, if this hospital were a charity, is that virtue general, and are charitable institutions general, even on a moderate scale? In one for the *sick*, at Odessa, which has been styled magnificent by some travellers, (externally it is), the unfortunate inmates are obliged to pay eleven roubles a-month, during their stay.

The Imperial factories of Alexandrefsky of cotton and playing cards, which contribute largely to the support of the Foundling Hospital of St. Petersburg, are also on a most Imperial scale. These, and other institutions there, arrest the attention of the passing traveller, and naturally excite his admiration; but he will find that whatever the government and the nobility may do in the two capitals, it is the alpha and omega of their philanthropy.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Russian society—An absent lady—A dinner party—Turning out—Toilette of the ladies—At home and abroad—"Le peau de l'ours"—The Princess G.—The Prince G.—Three graces—Their proprietor.

ST. PETERSBURGH is laid out on a scale of grandeur, and with a regularity of design, unequalled in any other capital; palaces, squares, quays, barracks, churches, monasteries, theatres, and other public buildings, are all grand and gorgeous, the streets are long and spacious, and the shops filled with every article of luxury that can contribute to the enjoyment of life. The nobility of both sexes, though deficient in the solid branches of education, are highly accomplished in music, dancing, and modern languages. They have generally adopted French manners, and the *lighter* parts of French literature.

My first introduction to Russian society was at a dinner-party, at the Countess T——'s. This lady, and her cousin, the Princess M——, are the lineal descendants of the last king of Georgia, who, rather than abdicate his rights, was thrown into a dungeon by command of Catherine, in which he died, after an imprisonment of nineteen years. Our hostess's history was singular: there was a mysterious story of some early attachment and disappointment; but it was told in so many different ways, that the hearer might believe as little as he liked, or nothing; or as much as he chose to indulge his own romance with, if he had any. At any rate, it was generally known that up to the time of her marriage, two years before, she had passed her life in a convent. In her youth, she must have been surpassingly beautiful; and, having all the elegance and softness of the race from which she was descended, looked the Georgian Princess to perfection. The habits of her secluded life were still to be observed; she seemed to live upon her own reflections, and her manner in society was peculiarly absent. Of this an amusing instance occurred at a "soirée" that the

Count had, with some difficulty, prevailed upon her to give. A mutilated "chargé d'affaires," and a famous violinist, were of the party; both were strangers to the Countess. In the course of the evening, her husband, who was passionately fond of music, requested her to go to the latter, and endeavour to induce him to play. The poor lady with great reluctance left her seat, with the intention of propitiating the Orpheus of the evening, but, unfortunately, went up to, and addressed the diplomate, and, in her usual graceful manner, said, "Sir, I understand you are an accomplished performer on the violin; will you favour us with something?" "Ah, Madame la Comtesse," replied the astonished "employé," "volontiers, mais malheureusement je n'ai qu'un bras." Her amiable and highly gifted relative I have already spoken of in my Crimean tour.

We were invited for four o'clock, the usual hour, and, on our arrival, found the party already assembled in the drawing-room; the ladies were in morning dress. A tray was shortly after brought in, with caviare, herring, and other *et ceteras*, a perfect epitome of an Italian warehouse; this was

followed by another, with "votka," *rum*, and liqueurs; the ladies, as well as the gentlemen, partook slightly of both. Dinner was then announced, and on entering the dining-room, we found only the dessert on the table; there was nothing but the glass and plate on the sideboard. The fresh fruit and flowers had a much more pleasing effect than roast joints, fricandeaux, and curry. A slice of black bread, a white roll, and a decanter of vin ordinaire were placed for each guest. The dinner was composed of the best French and English dishes, which were handed round in rotation, with wines at intervals, by free servants, out of livery, well dressed and well trained. This, however, is the case only in the best houses; the generality are serfs, equipped in liveries made in the house by their fellow slaves. These wait without either glove or napkin; and as the pump in the yard is their jug, and the trough under it their only washhand-basin, their hands are not agreeable objects to the eye, and certainly not in keeping with the unnecessary quantity of plate and glass which is frequently displayed, or the taper and jewelled fingers of the ladies of the

party. Quass was to be had if asked for, but this is avoided in company, as beer is amongst some of the "soi-disant" select in England. I have, however, seen many exceptions to this in Russia; and sometimes sat next to a Countess, who regularly emptied a decanter of this execrable beverage. After dinner it was exceedingly disagreeable—to make use of a mild term—to see every one rinsing his mouth heartily, and expectorating copiously into his finger glass. This operation over, the conversation suddenly ceased, apparently by mutual consent; the company rose, crossed themselves, and having bowed to the noble hostess and to each other, all round the room, returned to the salon in the same order as they left it. Coffee was then brought in, and in about half an hour, almost every one had retired. While musing on this circumstance, and admiring the ingenuity with which the eight decorations of an acquaintance were arranged, for they were all suspended from a small gilt sword, similar to those sold in London under the denomination of "Prince Albert's toothpicks," he came up to me, and whispered in my ear, "*Capitaine, il est temps de*

partir." "Where to?" said I. "Home," replied my friend. "Home, why I did not order the carriage till ten!" "Eh, mon cher, c'est malheureux, but such is our custom, and it will be thought very odd if you remain." In less than a quarter of an hour after this, I found my wife and self trudging home on foot, our evening costume attracting no little attention from the promenaders on the boulevard; and we regained our hotel, much amused at being, according to our habits, civilly turned out of doors. This was a good specimen of a Russian dinner, where, with the exception of the misuse of the finger-glasses, there was nothing to offend a person of the most fastidious taste. In Russia however, polished manners, nay, even the decencies of life, are often forgotten in the violence of temper fostered by the possession of irresponsible power; and scenes sometimes occur which would not be met with at the tables or in the society of any other European country. At a large dinner-party at which a friend of mine was present, one of the servants in handing a wine-glass, had the misfortune to let it fall. The master of the house, a General,

totally oblivious of the presence of ladies, rose from his chair, and with one blow laid the luckless offender, his serf, bleeding on the ground ; a few excuses followed, as readily accepted as they were made, and the dinner proceeded as if nothing had taken place. Smoking is allowed in the most fashionable houses, the custom being somewhat qualified by the use of "cigaritos;" this habit even the ladies sometimes indulge in, and I was not a little astonished to see that spitting-boxes formed part of the furniture of the drawing-rooms in the Imperial villa at Moscow.

The dress of the ladies is extremely rich and costly, and, generally speaking, in excellent taste. The attention which the Empress bestows on this important subject excites great rivalry. Her Imperial Majesty notices the toilette of those of her court to such an extent, that she frequently makes very pointed, and sometimes not very courteous allusions. If a lady presents herself at the palace a second time in the same gown, it seldom escapes her observation, and she is said to have remarked more than once, 'Ah, Madame la Comtesse, c'est une ancienne connaissance.' Or if the jewels

have been reset, "Ah, Madame la Princesse, votre parure a été remontée." Such remarks do not fail to have their effect, not only upon those to whom they are addressed, but upon the rest of the company, who are equally open to them, and this, added to their natural inclination for show and extravagance, makes them lavish to excess. It is not an unusual thing to see ladies of a morning, when they are not expecting company, dressed as if for a wedding breakfast.

Those who have fallen in with Russians on their travels, must have observed their very attractive manners, and powers of pleasing. They frequently express to the inhabitants of other countries their admiration of liberal institutions, and deplore the sad necessity of retaining their serfs in a state of slavery. But a Russian is always a *diplomate*; such philanthropy is often false, and assumed only for effect: on their return to Russia they take up again all the habits and feelings they had masked for a time, and are as despotic as ever. It is only fair to suppose that this difference of conduct and opinions at home and abroad is in some instances occasioned by the in-

convenience, suspicion and danger which would result from any expressions or action of a liberal character on their return ; therefore the good that might result from travel is much neutralized, and inevitably works very slowly for the national benefit, though no doubt some arises from their seeing a world so different in every point of view from their own. On the habits of many of them who have seen the best society in England and other parts of the continent, example has had very little effect, and the strangest inconsistencies may be noticed.

There is truth as well as piquancy in the remark made, I think in Madame Junot's Memoirs, "*qu'il faut toujours attendre dans un connaissance Russe de voir un jour le peau de l'ours.*" As an instance in point, I recollect seeing a Russian at St. Petersburg who had gone the round of all the European courts, had been introduced at Almacks, was intimate with the Duke of —, Lady C., and many other persons of high rank and fashion amongst the English nobility, come into a drawing-room, and bowing most gracefully to the lady of the house, an Englishwoman, walk up to a pier-glass in the room, coolly take out a

pocket-comb and arrange his hair. Having performed the operation to his satisfaction, he did not forget, as he replaced his carved tortoise-shell in his pocket, to take out the loose hairs and throw them on the floor. Strange and capricious as such violations of good manners may be, they are trifles compared with the profligacy which, with honourable exceptions, generally pervades society. The eye of the Emperor operates to check this to a considerable extent in the capital; but out of the sphere of his observation, there is no restraint, there is no public opinion to dread, and they indulge their vicious propensities in a manner which would in any other country put them out of the pale of society.

As I have before remarked, I almost witnessed on my way to the Crimea, the death of the Princess G., who was at that time in the last stage of consumption. Her beauty was peculiar, and, if any thing, heightened by this fatal and insidious malady. Though suffering dreadfully from a cough which might be heard in every part of the vessel, she gave no sign of irritability and made no complaint, and her smile betrayed a kind and

affectionate heart. Her stay in the Crimea was but short, for, feeling that her end was fast approaching, she requested to be taken back to Odessa. On seeing her children she rallied; but after an ineffectual and painful struggle, sunk under her disease. Two months had not elapsed when I met her husband walking down the most public street in the town in open day with one of the lowest prostitutes of the place. But this was not all; soon after he hired a house which had been forfeited to the government by Prince V. for the part he took in the conspiracy of 1825, and set up a kind of guinguette in the garden. Here Russian swings, retired summer-houses, and a temporary ball room were erected. A restaurateur was also engaged, and the prince's own band, composed of his serfs, attended in the evening. The price of admission was five roubles. At this garden, the prostitutes of the town, headed by another nobleman's mistress and his own, held their saturnalia; the prince acted as master of the ceremonies, and busied himself in visiting the different tables and seeing that the counter was properly attended to.

This *gentleman* was the brother of the military governor of the town. And was he cut by any of his own class? Not at all. Did they even endeavour to keep aloof from him? No such thing; the question was, whether it was a good speculation and likely to answer. I mention the anecdote to show the state of public opinion of a country, the education of which “places it in a distinguished position amongst the nations of Europe, and far above the inhabitants of others considered more civilized than her.” *

The manner in which the serfs are sometimes treated is perfectly unmanly; they are looked upon as beings made not only for the use, but to submit to all the caprices of their owners. A nobleman, whose house joined mine, accosted me one morning with “Bon jour, mon capitaine, I hope you were not disturbed last night.” I replied, that I had been so, by some persons screaming and crying. “Ah, were you?” said my acquaintance; “the fact was, my three washerwomen came home last night dead drunk. ‘Conçez, mon cher, *trois femmes* ivres mortes!’ Had they been men it

* See page 231.

would have been bad enough—but women! I could not stand it, so I ordered them into the stable to be flogged.” And flogged they were by the men their fellow-serfs, and the mystery of the midnight disturbance was fully explained, though not to my satisfaction. This man had received a Parisian education, was rich, and a general officer; he had fought at Leipsic, and was covered with orders. If all this, with agreeable manners, a knowledge of mathematics, and a smattering of the sciences generally, be considered a proof of being civilized, he was so. But though an exception to his class in the advantages he had enjoyed of a superior education, he showed the “*peau de l’ours*” as often as any Russian who had never left the country. In his library, which contained only a few novels, and the “*Paroles d’un Croyant*,” he was a democrat and advanced the most ultra-liberal opinions; in his house, a tyrant; in public, a despot; and he was about as near being civilized as Peter the Great.

CHAPTER XIX.

Russian hospitality—Reception of a field-marshal—Of a centurion—A Russian noble—His extravaganzas—A mesmerizer—A good Samaritan—Treatment of the Poles—Superstition of the Russian nobility—A new cure for tetanus—Miraculous medal—Litany.

MANY of the statements made with regard to Russian hospitality have been much exaggerated. The generality of the higher classes are not hospitable in the real sense of the word; they show attention to strangers, more with a view to their own amusement, or to show off their own importance by patronizing them, than from any kind feeling. If a foreigner is a person of rank, it will be so fashionable to fête him, that he will hardly know which way to turn his steps; the government also often interferes, every thing is ordered to be done which can, in any way, contribute to his pleasure or comfort, and dust is thus thrown in his eyes whenever they do not

want him to see too much. When Marmont visited Russia, he was met by a guard of honour at the frontier, aides-de-camp were ordered to attend him, and he entered the country like a crowned head. His hotel bills were paid, steamboats and carriages were placed at his disposal, and in his work he naturally gave a flattering description of his entertainers. Several of our nobility, except in having their bills paid, have met with similar attention, and every one travelling with strong recommendations to persons of high rank and official power, and therefore considered by them as worth it, from motives of policy, public or private, are treated with every consideration.

Nothing can exceed the courtesy shown by the Emperor to the foreign officers who attend the reviews. But in the provinces this feeling is far from being manifested towards them, merely because they are military men.

Shortly after my arrival at Odessa, a large public dinner was given in honour of the marriage of the Grand Duchess Marie. I mentioned to a Russian acquaintance that I intended going, when

he told me, that in compliment to the occasion, I ought to appear in uniform ; I did so, but though the military governor, Count T., ten general officers, and a numerous staff, were present, I found that, neither from motives of ordinary civility to a stranger, nor any "*esprit de corps*," as military men, did they show me any more courtesy than if I had been lost amongst the crowd in plain clothes : on the contrary, I was left to find a place for myself at a side table ; this was the more surprising, as I was known to the Count, who, on entering the room, had condescended to stop as he passed to ask me for the English receipt for making ginger beer!!! Such incidents come in amusing contrast with the descriptions I had received from my Russian friends in Italy of the urbanity and hospitality of their countrymen towards foreigners, and their partiality for the English.

A letter of introduction, as in any other country, will procure the stranger a dinner, and, as there are no inns in the steppe, a bed also, if he has an invitation to any house on the track ; but it is quite a mistake to suppose that Russian hospi-

tality exceeds that of any other nation, or that it proceeds from the same motives. A *lion* will always find keepers; but if the traveller be an unpretending individual, he will not only be unnoticed, but, from the want of protection, be subject to frequent annoyances, in the public offices more particularly. The acquaintance, therefore, of some person holding a high official station is absolutely necessary to ensure it, for it is certain to be required in a few months', perhaps even a few weeks' residence.

Hospitality, so called, is exercised according to the *éclat* which it produces. General L. N. is a striking example of this fact, and, from the contradictory points in his character, is by no means a singular specimen of a Russian noble. Though immensely rich, he sees no one at his table, and will go the round of all the tailors in the town to cheapen a waistcoat; but when the whim takes him his conduct is marked by unbounded prodigality. A company of French players came to Odessa under the management of an "*ancienne amie*" of the General's; the whole corps were entertained during their fortnight's quarantine at

his expense ; a band serenaded them every evening, and his carriages were sent to the Lazaret to convey them to their hotel at the expiration of their imprisonment. This freak could not have cost him less than twenty thousand roubles. His speculations, for they must gamble in some way or other, are numerous, and wholly devoid of common sense ; one day he buys a schooner of thirty tons, fir built, and a most wretched craft ; he is then a merchant, and has a ship, "il est dans le commerce." A few months after, he has some excellent scheme for exporting hareskins, or rags ; then comes a sugar refinery, or a factory for sterine candles or cloth. He has racers that never win, wears earrings, and keeps a mesmerizer, who invariably attends the General when he is bilious. This *loadstone* was once a non-commissioned officer in the Piedmontese army, but finding it safer and more profitable to kill by *magnetism* than the sword, he has taken to this profession, and between his patron and his aunt, picks up a good income. The lady was, in early life, the mistress of Alexander, and had great personal attractions ; she is now fat and a devotee.

When either the bodies or minds of these two illustrious members of the house of Romanoff are disordered, the doctor is placed in a mesmeric trance by a General B., a friend of the family, and the medicines which he prescribes when in this state are taken with the greatest faith in their efficacy.

General N.'s last speculation was to advance money to the Poles, at enormous interest, upon their harvests. As might be expected, this scheme, like the rest, failed; for a Pole, even in distress, would much rather let his corn rot, than have sold it to him—a Russian usurer. This is not extraordinary, for independently of all the exasperation of political feeling, the Russians privately treat their fallen enemies with every species of contumely and indignity, and the acerbity displayed towards them is scarcely credible.

I was walking one day with a Russian officer of high rank, when a man came up to us and asked for charity; he was evidently in a most destitute state, his clothes tattered, and his countenance wretchedly attenuated. My companion, in a melting mood, put his hand into his pocket, and

drawing forth a five copeck piece, (two pence,) was in the act of extending it towards him, when the man, grateful for the intended gift, and warmed into a momentary forgetfulness that he was speaking to a Russian, expressed his thanks in his own language—Polish. “Ah! you are a Pole, are you?” said the General, and returning the silver to his pocket, he benevolently added, “go—starve!”

Such is the fear that some Polish parents have of the consequences that may befall their children in after life from knowing *their own language*, that they send them to Odessa and other distant towns, and place them in families where there is no chance of their hearing it.*

* Though I could enumerate a variety of anecdotes of the diabolical treatment pursued against them by their conquerors, yet the one related by Lord D. Stuart, at the meeting in support of the Polish Literary Association, in 1841, is so pre-eminently atrocious, that I will substitute it for one or two others I had purposed mentioning:—

“Lord D. C. Stuart, in returning thanks for himself and his colleagues, said it might have been supposed that there was now less occasion for exertion, and that time had relaxed the oppression of the Emperor of Russia; but his tyrannical system every year produced fresh misery to the Poles. One would

The conduct of Russia towards Poland is a subject which might be enlarged upon, but the fact of her exercising a most horrid system of oppression is so universally admitted, that I do not feel it necessary to enter upon it, and shall proceed to notice Russian toleration in matters of religion. This is a theme which is descanted upon with no little complacency in that country, when, in truth, it is little more than what common policy dictates towards conquered provinces, to leave them in the enjoyment of their own mode

suppose that in ten years, which had elapsed since the last revolution, the Emperor's wrath might have been assuaged. Last year he transplanted the peasants from the estates of Prince Czartoryski, and others in Podolia, into the interior of Russia, and supplied their places with Russians. Another case of inconceivable cruelty had recently been perpetrated. It was that of a Polish lady, the wife of Count Grocholwski, a refugee, who had found shelter in Switzerland, leaving his wife and daughter behind him, the former being pregnant at the time. This lady obtained leave to visit her husband, taking with her their son, born after his father's exile. When she was obliged to return to Poland, the child persuaded her to leave him with his father. On her arrival at Warsaw, Prince Paskewitch sent for her, and told her that in leaving the boy she had committed a heinous crime. Her property was confiscated, and she was banished forthwith to Siberia.

of religious worship : in Russia Proper, toleration is of a very qualified kind.

If a Russian female marries a foreigner, no matter what his religion may be, his children must be brought up in the Greek faith. By a late Ukase, it is forbidden to attempt conversion to any but the Greek religion. In consequence of this, the labours of the German Missionaries on the frontiers of Circassia have been cut short, and the Scotch colony, sent there by the Church Missionary Society, has been completely broken

Nor was that all. As a further punishment, her innocent daughter was condemned to be sent to a military colony—that is, she was condemned to be married to a common soldier, whom she had never seen. The nobles of Podolia, compassionating the fate of this innocent young lady, subscribed a sum, amounting to 5,000*l.*, for the purpose of saving her from being married to a common Russian soldier, and to place her in circumstances to be married to an officer. God knew, it was even then hard enough to compel her to marry a man she never saw, if he was the first prince on the earth. But the Emperor, on being petitioned by these nobles of Podolia, took the money indeed, but refused to allow the girl to marry any other but a private soldier. He said he would direct 500*l.* of the money subscribed to be applied in some way to her use, but the remaining 4,500*l.* was applied to the hospitals of St. Petersburg.”

up. Is this toleration? Their conduct to the Catholics in Poland has been most infamous; they have suppressed all the monasteries, though many of the inmates were, perhaps, the most useful people in the thinly populated parts of that country, being regularly educated as surgeons, and benevolently using their information for the benefit of the poor for miles round them.

The government has not only colonized Poland with Russians, but is endeavouring to force the Greek religion and their own language upon the inhabitants which remain. No superstition is like that of Russia; it is not confined to the ignorant mujik, but is constantly to be found in the highest ranks. The late Countess B. never allowed any of her children to commence a journey on a Monday or a Friday; and pieces of black ribbon which had been blessed by the Patriarch, she presented with great ceremony to her friends as a sovereign remedy for a sore throat. Many persons in the same rank of life believe in the efficacy of charms which they hang round their children's necks to keep off convulsions. For a present of a knife and fork or a pair of

scissors, the donor expects a piece of money, no matter how small, in return. My friend B., riding in a carriage one day with a lady of his acquaintance, observed her pulling all the pins out of her dress, and on his expressing his surprise at the circumstance, she replied that a Papa had passed. Sportsmen also dislike meeting them, as it is a sign of bad luck. If they were like Father Maguire, there might be some reason in this, for his "rivirince" leaves very little game behind him. A picture of the Virgin, handsomely framed, or rather in a kind of shrine, is placed in a corner and close to the ceiling of every drawing-room, but invariably in such a position that all who come into the apartment may see it ; and no visitor thinks of entering into conversation before he has bowed to it, and crossed himself. If a foreigner remarks upon this custom, he is frequently told by the master of the house, that the picture is not there for the use of himself and his family, but for the *servants*.

This picture worship is one of the striking features in the Greek church. An elderly lady of my acquaintance, whose life had been more than

gay, had a handsome cabinet in her boudoir full of these shrines and saints. Before or after a journey, and on fête days, her household gods were regularly taken out one by one, and prayed and bowed to with the same fervour and devotion as any mujik would exhibit in the cathedral of the assumption at the Kremlin.

The nobility conform most strictly to every ordinance and ceremony of their church. Amongst these, is the attendance of a confessor, whose zeal and sincerity are frequently on a par with those of his penitent. "When a priest comes to my house to shrive me, which he does once a-year," said one of these gentlemen to me, "we understand each other; 'il sait bien que j'ai des faiblesses, mais c'est un homme raisonnable,' and with a twenty-five rouble note we part the very best friends."

During my stay at Odessa, one of the governors of the Lycée was attacked by tetanus in its most frightful form. No one thought it possible that he could survive; but after every medical man in the town had given him over, he recovered under the decided and judicious treatment of Dr. Tovey, an Englishman, who administered opium and

æther in very large quantities. Several of the Russian nobility, however, gave the credit of the cure to the young Prince G., who hung a consecrated medal, possessed of miraculous power, round his neck, and read over him the following litany, which I have with some difficulty translated:—

“ O Mary, who conceived without sin, and destined from all eternity to become the beloved daughter of the Celestial Father, the Mother of his adorable Son, the wife of the Holy Ghost, and the redemption of human nature, what ecstasy I experience in exalting you as the most beautiful, most noble, most sublime, most pure, and most holy of all creatures ! O Mary, what pleasure and delight I feel in throwing myself at your feet, praying to you, calling you my mother, confiding to you my troubles, and pouring into your heart all the secrets of mine ! I am drawn towards you by the powerful charm of that confidence, that filial tenderness that a beloved child feels for its mother, who, depending on a favourable reception, has recourse, without hesitation, to her who is always ready to listen, to advise, to assist, and to forgive. 'Tis thus, my good Mother, that I take

refuge in your maternal heart, and press mine to yours."

PRAYER.

*In honour of the immaculate conception of the
Virgin Mary.*

"You have indeed been immaculate in your conception, pray for us God the Father, of whom you brought into the world the son Jesus, conceived by the Holy Ghost in your chaste bosom.

Blessed be the immaculate conception of the Virgin Mary."

LITANY.

"Lord, have pity upon us.

Jesus Christ, „

Lord, listen to us.

Jesus Christ, „

Celestial Father, who is God, have pity upon us.

Son, Redeemer of the world, have, &c.

Holy Ghost, „

Holy Trinity, which is one only God, „

O Mary, without sin, pray for us who have recourse to you.

Object of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, pray
for us who have recourse to you.

All beautiful, and without spot, pray, &c.

Sanctuary of incarnate wisdom, „

Built by his hands, and ornamented with seven
columns, „

Model of the life of faith, „

Mother of sweetest hope, „

Mother of beautiful love, „

Virgin detached from all, „

Seat of Christian prudence, „

Mirror of perfect justice, „

Tower of true strength, „

Aurora, without clouds, of our most beautiful
days, „

New Eve promised to our fathers to crush the
head of the ancient serpent, „

Faith of Israel, of which the name is full of sweet-
ness and blessing, „

The most perfect of pure creatures, „

Lily of brilliant whiteness in the middle of
thorns, „

True candlestick of admirable gold, ornamented
with the seven gifts of the Holy Spirit, ditto.

Mother of Jesus, always Virgin, pray for us who
have recourse to you.

Glory of the church, pray, &c.

Honour of Christians, „

Typified by the famous and illustrious of the an-
cient law, „

Announced by the prophets, „

Blessed above all women, „

Queen of all angels and all men, „

Terror of demons, „

Advocate of sinners, „

Prop of the feeble, „

Treasure of the perfect, of whom the heart is so
similar to that of Jesus, „

Depositary of graces, which you dispense with so
bountiful a hand to all, „

Consolation of the afflicted and the dying, „

Special protectress of all who invoke you, „

Mother most tender to all your children, „

Transfixed by the sword of grief at the foot of the
Cross, „

Gate of the residence of glory and eternal de-
lights, „

Draw your children by the odour of your virtues,
and conduct them to heaven, „

**Lamb of God which effaces the sins of the world,
forgive us, Lord.**

„ hear us favourably.

„ have pity upon us.

Lord Jesus Christ, hear us favourably.

**O Virgin Mary, who art immaculate in your
conception, „**

**Pray for us, God the Father, of whom you brought
into the world the son Jesus, conceived in your
virgin breast by the operation of the Holy Spi-
rit.**



CHAPTER XX.

Russian nobility—Female education—Family attachments—Domestic character—Colonization—Foreigners—Russian workmen—Servants—Their habits—Treatment.

A BELIEF in the miraculous efficacy of this medal and litany might naturally be expected amongst the serfs; but to find such absurd credulity common with the *educated* and *civilized* nobility, who insist upon being considered on a par with that of the rest of Europe, is sufficiently astonishing. In the consideration of domestic life amongst the upper classes, what do we discover to be the conduct of these noble gentlemen and elegant ladies, who certainly form a brilliant “société de salon?” Rarely, indeed, do they value or practise domestic habits; and for this the women, in general, are

considerably to blame. Their intellectual powers, which are certainly greater than those of the men, are cultivated only to attract admiration in public, not to allure them to the homes they are too willing to neglect. They take no interest in family affairs, and their vanity withers the virtues without which civilization degenerates into elegant corruption. Given up to a life of gaiety, they often entrust their children entirely to English or Swiss servants, or else they are brought up in a very injudicious manner by themselves. When the boys are old enough, they are put into the hands of a tutor, sometimes an Englishman; the celebrated Pinkerton held this situation in a Russian family of distinction, and his amiable and highly intellectual qualities left lasting effects. I had the pleasure of being personally known to several members of it, who were residing at Moscow when I was there. The head of this family, the Princess M——, is a woman of great kindness of heart, strength of mind, and liberality of feeling, and, at the same time, of the most engaging manners; her reading is extensive, and far beyond that of her countrymen or women. She might,

without flattery, be called the Hannah More of Russia; and if Russia is to be civilized, it will be by females, not equal, but similar, to the old Princess M——, though few, indeed, like her are to be met with in any country. To return from this exception to the mass: I have said that some of the boys, in the best families, are placed under tutors, others are sent to the Lycées, Military schools, &c. The girls are brought up by governesses, or in the “Pensions des Demoiselles Nobles.” Under the eye of the late benevolent and intelligent Empress Mother these establishments were conducted in the best manner possible. She was an ornament to her sex and exalted station, and did not fail to see that her plans were acted upon; but it is more than doubtful whether her anticipations, with regard to their beneficial effects, have been realized. In these Pensions, the girls are confined in the same manner as if they were in a convent, and seldom or never see their relations. They leave these schools, fully prepared to *shine* in society; and there they very soon learn that little else is expected from them. Marriages, mostly “de convenance,” are contracted at a very

early age ; and as the girls are generally sent from home very young, a great deal of the tenderness of feeling that might have been cherished under the care of a mother is lost ; I say *might*, but are they ever taught, either at home or at school, that the quiet and unostentatious duties of domestic life are those by which they are to win the respect of the other sex ? Is it impressed upon them that the smaller their sphere of action, the purer and brighter will their influence and character be ? From what may generally be observed, it is justifiable, and not uncharitable to conclude, very seldom. As to finding out these duties by example, it is scarcely too much to say it is hopeless. So prevalent is light, nay, even licentious conduct, that few women possessing these virtues present themselves to observation ; and the finest and most generous natures are soon corrupted by contact with, and the pernicious influence of the many. The men are so much from home on military duty, that their family attachments are naturally weakened, and their admiration of women is merely that of the moment ; they do not appreciate, nor become refined by

their society. In the short intervals which the government will allow either a husband or son to be at home, he finds, even if he were disposed to enjoy it, very little there to induce him to forego the everlasting balls, theatricals, and the excitement of the gaming table, so eagerly sought after in this country; that have been, when off duty, his only resource, and to which, from habit, he has become entirely devoted. Smoking, and occasionally a book, vary the routine of his mechanical, servile, and trifling existence; his literary taste is of the same exalted character; for he seldom soars above a novel of De Balzac's, or Paul de Kock. Few years of married life are passed over, before a Russian couple are nothing to each other, and mutual delinquency is overlooked on both sides by tacit consent; appearances are scarcely studied, and it is by no means an uncommon thing to see a man's natural children brought up by his wife. Both manage their "*affaires de cœur*" with the most perfect coolness imaginable, of which the following anecdote is an example. A nobleman's wife, and the mother of his children, was the object of the attentions of a

person of higher rank, and greater riches than himself. This induced her to accept them; but far from its interrupting the intercourse of the husband and wife, she frequently passed a part of her time with him and her grown-up daughters, and when her paramour's carriage arrived for her in the evening, her husband would say, in the presence of his children, "*Bon soir, ma chere, la voiture t'attend.*" This state of things works lamentably well for its own continuance, for how should parents thus circumstanced, command the love and esteem of their children?—nature speaks in vain. They grow up, without a sense of filial duty and respect towards either father or mother, and, consequently, without the latter for themselves. In after life, they take up the same routine of conduct. "*Vive la bagatelle!*" is the feeling of all. None of them live for themselves or their families. The women live for intrigue and effect; the men for intrigue, dissipation, and the government. Domestic happiness, therefore, the best and strongest evidence of true civilization, is very scarce. The progress of the latter will never be effected by Ukase, the secret Police, the

ensorship, or the military system; the only hope for Russia is in the weaker sex. Could that canker, the love of admiration and display, be eradicated from, or even subdued in, *their* minds, the first point would be gained; and, as wives and mothers, they would exercise a useful ascendancy over their husbands and children, which is now scarcely ever seen. With feelings thus ameliorated, the nobility would act with benevolence towards their serfs, and Russia might then have a prospect of becoming civilized; the former would be emancipated from the thralldom of their vices, and the latter from their chains. It was my good fortune to know ladies of sense and feeling, who would justify these anticipations; they had strong, cultivated, and refined minds, elegant manners, and good hearts; but they *appeared* only in society, they *lived* at home. Unfortunately, there is no middle class, who, in other countries, contribute so essentially to the progress of civilization in general, and to the cultivation of the domestic duties and virtues more particularly. It will be long, therefore, before much can be achieved,—it must be a work of time.

It is very questionable whether the colonization, which has been encouraged to so great an extent in Russia, to instruct the population in agriculture, has been attended with success, or indeed any beneficial effects. The vices of every other country have been introduced with the individuals thus settled, for, as I have observed elsewhere, they are the worst and most degraded characters of their respective nations. The policy of Peter the Great, which succeeding sovereigns have generally taken for their guide, was to bring foreigners of experience and dexterity, in various arts, into Russia ; but though he travelled abroad, and studied himself, he sent very few of his countrymen to be educated and enlightened by the same means. The system of employing foreigners has been continued, and excellence in the mechanical and other arts, in consequence, retained amongst them and their descendants. Little emulation has been created in the national mind, and very few native artists have risen to compete with those which are still continually introduced ; and yet Russians have the vanity to assert, that they can do without foreign assist-

ance; absurd as it may seem, there is not a *Russian* apothecary in the empire.

All the factories are managed by foreigners. Mr. Baird, the head engineer at St. Petersburg, is an Englishman, and the statues and iron framework of the dome of the Isaac church, were cast in his foundry. The architect of this magnificent building is a Frenchman. At Alexandrefsky the factory for playing-cards is under the superintendence of Mons. De la Rue, the cotton factory under that of General Wilson; the linen department of the same establishment is under another Englishman: The principal part of the Rev. Mr. Law's congregation there, consists of the workmen of the factories, and that of the Rev. Mr. Camidge at Moscow, of artizans from the private ones in and near that city. The arsenal, and government establishment for the manufacture of fire-arms, at Tula, is conducted by Mr. Jones; the machinery for the new works erecting there is under Mr. Trewbeller; his son has the care of the gardens, water-works, and palace at Peterhoff; the head of the army medical staff is Sir A. Wylie; in the engineer department there are many distinguished Frenchmen

and other foreigners ; the plans for the military works erecting at Sevastopol, were given by a gentleman of that nation, and the engineer for the construction of the docks there, is an Englishman ; the principal architect at Nicolaieff is the same ; the head of the commercial school at St. Petersburg is Mr. Bagster, also of that nation, and almost all the professors of their universities are foreigners. These are but a few instances ; hundreds might be named, for every department of the state swarms with Germans.

The Russian workmen, being good imitators, act well in the subordinate parts, where they are not required to originate an idea for themselves. I was much amused by the copying propensities of the man from whom I ordered a leather strap. To give him, as I thought, a notion of what I wanted, I cut a strip of paper of the width and length I wished it to be, and snipped a few holes for the tongue of the buckle without much precision. When it came home, it was a perfect facsimile of my pattern, notched at the edge, all the holes crooked, and at different distances. But this is a trifle to the anecdote related by a

summer tourist, of a piano forte that was made by a man who had never seen but one in his life. "I never heard of your having invented any thing but the somovar," said a Frenchman to a Russian nobleman in my presence; he had been twenty-five years in the country, and was a very good judge. The Russian had not a word to say in reply, though he had been a pupil of La Place, and professed to have corrected some of his problems.

The treatment of servants, generally serfs, is another proof that their social system is degraded indeed. In the more wealthy families, the upper ones are occasionally foreigners; these are comfortably off, for they take care to be so by their agreements. The native servants of this class are in many families, I may say, generally, the only ones who are accommodated with beds, so absolutely necessary to cleanliness and comfort. The whole of the under servants go without. In winter they lie down in their clothes close to the large brick stove, of which there is one in each room, or on the top of it, if it is low enough to admit of their getting upon it without much trouble. Others sleep in the kitchen, or on the

landings; here, before stretching themselves, they play a game at heads and tails, or cards, and when this is concluded, turn round three times like a dog, lie down, and take their rest. At day-break they resume their occupations without much more preparation than that animal—they awake, shake themselves, and their toilette is complete.

In Odessa, even the colonist servants, if they have any beds of their own, bring them with them, but they never expect to have them found by those who engage them. Not only my eyes, but my very ears were awakened to a sense of the dirty habits of Russian servants. One morning, while occupied in writing a letter, a very odd squirting kind of noise outside the door interrupted me in my agreeable occupation—for it was one to home. I went out into the passage to ascertain the cause, and found my neighbour's housemaid ironing her mistress's lace collars and "postizos," but this did not account for it. I re-entered my room, but had scarcely got seated once more at my desk, when it was again heard "whisht, whisht;" I looked out again, and again, and at last caught the abigail in the very act of filling her mouth with water, which she

discharged over a richly embroidered muslin dress, to damp it before ironing. This was done with a good deal of method by first puffing out her cheeks, and then slapping them sharply with both hands.

CHAPTER XXI.

Serfs—Chérémétieffs—No prospect of emancipation—Their price—Sufferings—Revenge—Decency—Love of ardent spirits—Natural good qualities—Superstition—Fasting—Feasting—Singular custom.

AMONGST the proprietors of serfs, Counts Chérémétieff and Stroganoff are said to be the largest; the former has nearly one hundred thousand. In conversation with foreigners the Russians prefer calling them by the more euphonious name of *peasants*; but they are serfs—ay, slaves. Those who talk the most of the imperative duty of kindness to them, are most deficient in the performance of it. Many argue that they are utterly insensible to any thing of the sort.

Some of Count Chérémétieff's are merchants, and very wealthy. The riches of a serf are generally

obtained by procuring his master's permission to leave his estate, and follow some trade in a town, where he can without interruption turn a small capital and his natural shrewdness to account. This boon is well paid for if he is successful. In the country, in cases where the landlord's cupidity does not interfere with the provision made by the law for the serf's benefit, they sometimes accumulate large sums, for they spend but little upon themselves, and an increase of wealth does not make that alteration in their habits which might be expected. The custom is to allow the serf three days of the week to cultivate the portion of land assigned to him by his master, for whom he works the other three; and in this case also he sometimes reaches a state of comparative affluence. But this custom is far from being universal, and is frequently abrogated altogether; the proprietor takes the land into his own hands, and makes the life of his bondsman like that of the Israelites of old under their Egyptian taskmasters. Other noblemen allow him two days or one, or give him up the land upon his paying a certain yearly rent.

Many of Count Chérémétieff's serfs could of

course, if permitted, purchase their freedom, but this nobleman has no idea of allowing them to take advantage of their own industry; on the contrary, it is a subject of self-gratulation with many to possess rich serfs, and it is affirmed that Chéré-métieff is so proud of his that no sum would tempt him to give them their liberty. A worthy descendant, truly, of his ancestor in the days of Catherine! With this man there is no plea of necessity, but it gratifies his vanity, for it has an effect when he invites foreigners to his country-seat. On these occasions, the Count is received by one of his rich serfs in a mean hut built in the usual style of a Russian log-house, and fitted up with the rudest furniture, the table is covered with the coarsest linen, and a black loaf with some salt, and a wooden bowl of borsch* are placed upon it. The party merely taste this humble refreshment, when the door leading to another house at the back is opened, and the noble proprietor and his friends are then ushered into an apartment handsomely furnished. The table here is loaded with plate, glass, fruit, and a profusion of

* A national soup.

viands, in the arrangement of which little taste is displayed, and champagne, quass, and vodka are served, one as freely as the other. The guests leave the house astonished at such an entertainment given by a Russian serf, fancying perhaps that under the circumstances the man is as well pleased to be a slave as free, and in some cases they are likely to be right. In all probability, the serf who has thus feasted his master and his friends can scarcely read, knows nothing of figures, counts with beads, and has a beard of enormous length; he makes, however, large sums of money, for he is shrewd, cunning and saving. His moments of extravagance are, when as in this case, he receives his lord, or at one of his own children's weddings.

When Count H., of Kharkoff, gives large parties, he takes pleasure in making the wealthiest of his serfs put on his liveries and wait at table. One of them, a clever watchmaker, offered him a large sum for his emancipation, but his request was refused, and the Count's answer was, "No, pay me five hundred roubles a-year, I will not exercise my power, but I will never part with it."

A woman, the Countess Orloff, has been the first to set her countrymen the glorious example of giving freedom to the serfs, but it is lamentable how few have followed in her steps. The power over them at the present moment is absolute; the instances of their being sold without the land are notorious, for the ukase against the practice is constantly evaded. I knew a foreigner, but naturalized, who had a very clever tailor. This man had been brought up under a Schneider at Moscow at a considerable expense. On his return to the estate, he committed so many thefts and depredations, that his master determined to get rid of him, and when this became known, many persons offered large sums of money for him. Most fortunately for the public, his owner's resentment was greater than his love of gain, and he was sent off to Siberia. That he could have sold him, no one who knows any thing of Russia will for a moment doubt.

Hundreds of serfs are taken from the east and central parts of Russia to the Crimea, and are there let out on hire for the benefit of their proprietors, much in the same way as hack-horses are

in this country.* Though in an indirect manner, I have known them sold in the streets and market-place of Kief. The men only are reckoned as souls,—if young and healthy they usually fetch a thousand roubles a-head; a woman that is *no soul* costs only five hundred. Serfs are often staked at the gaming table; and I knew of one who was bartered for a pointer.

The Russians call the Circassians slave dealers; what are they themselves, with all their civilization? The treatment of the serf depends entirely on the temper, caprice, good nature, brutality, or kindness of his master; he may flog him like his dog, without assigning any reason for so doing. The man never dreams of applying to the law for protection; he cannot leave his village without a pass, and this his owner is not likely to grant to carry a complaint against himself. The dread of meeting with worse punishment for murmuring is so great, his chance of obtaining redress so

* As they have been to the contractors of the Warsaw Railway within the last two months, who engaged to pay, independently of their monthly stipend, seven hundred roubles a-head for those that died.

hopeless, that he sometimes submits to atrocities which make one shudder. Can it be believed, and still it is a *fact*, for I knew the instance, that a noble ordered a young peasant girl to be brought to him from his estate, and, in spite of her entreaties, and regardless of such a horrible outrage on humanity, sacrificed her to his profligacy. This is, no doubt, a rare example, in all probability, unique; but in what estimation ought the civilization of a country to be held, the *laws* of which are so completely a dead letter to the great mass of the population, that such an action can be committed with impunity, and where society is on such a footing, that the perpetrator of the deed can still retain his place in it?

But if the tyranny, as in this case, becomes *more* than *excessive*, the serf sometimes takes the law into his own hands, and assassinates his lord. In this way a village will occasionally rise “en masse;” and about three years ago, the inhabitants of one in the Ukraine put their proprietor into his own oven; being no Fire-king, he was killed. On this occasion, a military force was sent down to the estate, inquiry took place, and punishment

followed; the delinquents received the knout, and were sent to Siberia, for no matter what the tyranny had been which led to this retaliation, of course serfs must not bate their masters: the tragedy was soon forgotten.

When a proprietor is absent from his estate, his village is given up to a grinding agent, frequently a military man; retired colonels are often employed in this capacity, who carry their ideas of authority from a *Russian* parade and *barrack-room*, and, in executing the duties of their situation, make use of their power in a corresponding spirit of severity. Nothing is done to ameliorate the habits of the serf, which are dirty in the extreme, more particularly in the towns; and though they sometimes use the vapour bath, they seldom or never wash themselves, or change their clothes or linen.

The pink shirt, or cotton caftan, that is put on new on Easter-day, is never removed from the wearer's back, excepting when he bathes. He works or idles, eats, drinks, and sleeps in it, and the clothes, as well as the hair and beard, are generally disgustingly filthy. The shoob, or sheepskin, is put on at the commencement of

winter, and as it is worn many years consecutively, it becomes at last black with grease: a bed is almost unknown amongst them.

In bathing, they sometimes take their families with them. At Odessa, I have seen the men with their wives, and children of both sexes, and of all ages, go into the sea together perfectly naked, and this in the open day, *close to the pratique port*. Nothing could be more praiseworthy than this act of cleanliness, for they had no means of washing themselves at home; there was not even a public pump; but they could have gone to a distance, and a division of the family circle might have taken place.*

Their great vice is a love of ardent spirits; this predilection is not extraordinary, for a hard drinking bout is the only excitement they have to vary the dull monotony of their existence. In many cases this practice is encouraged by the proprietors, for many have private distilleries on their

* But was this gross breach of decency to be wondered at, when, within the memory of a young inhabitant of the town, the women had been obliged to perform their spoglia on the beach without shelter or screen of any kind?

estates, which are a source of great emolument to them, and the depravity of the serf may be said to arise in a great measure from having such facilities of obtaining spirits. By nature, a Russian serf has as much intelligence and feeling as other men; he is retained in his degradation by his *civilized* master. It is quite wonderful the quantity of vodka these people will swallow; it is generally drank new, and so strong that I can compare it to nothing but liquid fire when going down the throat. They think vodka very wholesome, and sometimes give it to children at the breast; if they refuse to take it, the parents not unfrequently rub it on their heads. In spite of being so much addicted to raw spirits, extraordinary cases of longevity occur. The two following are from a paper, published by the government in 1839: one man, one hundred and forty-five years old, died near Bender, and the other at Tobolsk at one hundred and forty. There were several upwards of a hundred; but I only noted these two.

Lent, and all fast days, are kept with much greater strictness in this than in any Catholic

country, and the poor may literally be said to fast, for they never eat anything but haricot beans, with rape oil and black bread during this season; and so bigoted and superstitious are they upon the point, that nothing would induce them to transgress this ordinance of their church.

A criminal who had murdered his mother at Odessa, was sentenced to receive the knout, and be banished to Siberia if he survived the punishment; he did so, and on his road there, the gang to which he was attached halted one day at a wretched pot-house on the road-side to obtain some refreshment. It was during Lent, but this miserable hovel was kept by a Jew, and he had therefore flesh, as well as fish and herbs to offer to his guests. "What will you eat?" said the host to the thieves, "fish or flesh?" "What!" said the matricide, "eat meat in Lent? Dog of a Jew! I have killed my mother, and would kill my father, too, rather than eat meat in Lent." A journeyman carpenter, who was at work at my house, asked for some bread; the servant gave him half a loaf: he took it, but knowing that we were foreigners, asked, before he began to eat, whether

we fasted? She answered in the negative, "Oh, then," said the man, "take back your bread; nothing would tempt me to taste it."

The nobility easily obtain dispensations, and fast merely the first or last week. The scenes that take place amongst the lower orders after all this abstinence are not a little extraordinary. There is a well-known custom amongst soldiers, called *kegging*, and a man who has taken an oath, or *kegged* himself, never to taste spirits for a certain time, seldom or never breaks his engagement; but "*en revanche*" he sometimes gets blind drunk the very hour this bargain with himself is up. The Russians, in the same way, practise a most rigid fast, but Easter Eve is looked forward to with great impatience, and twelve o'clock on that night with infinitely more eagerness than the hour of sunset is in the Ramadan. Long before midnight the steps of the churches, and the roads leading to them, are crowded with people laden with eatables of all kinds, which must be blessed by a priest before they can break their long fast. Every one brings something, according to his means, and the poor hoard up

every copeck during Lent for this occasion. There is, of course, a great variety in their offerings ; the rich bring sucking-pigs and lambs, confectionary, poultry, and hams, while the serfs have loaves of bread, cakes, and hard eggs. Most of these are decorated with ribands and flowers ; the eggs are generally of various colours, usually red, but some are gilt, and have saints, and all kinds of patterns, painted on them.* Many bushels are frequently collected in one house ; they are boiled hard, and no one goes out without a few in his pocket, to keep up the following singular custom.

Ivan and Alexis meet in the street : the two friends stop, and each pulls out an egg ; the former holds his in the hollow of his closed hand, in such a manner that the small end, only, can be seen ; this Alexis endeavours to break, by tapping it with the end of his, but, not by any means, in a hurry, for a good deal of manœuvring is shown on the occasion, and it is some time before Ivan

* The custom of painting or colouring eggs is of ancient origin ; Michaud, in his *Histoire des Croisades*, mentions, that they were brought as presents to the camp of the crusaders ; which, says one of the old chroniclers, “ pour l’honneur de nos personnes ont avaient peints de diverses couleurs.”

has arranged his to his mind. At last, all is ready, and his friend gives the fatal blow. The one whose egg is broken loses; the victor pockets both, and says, "Christ is risen;" the other replies, "He is indeed risen." They then take off their hats, kiss three times, make a most profound bow, and part, to repeat the same ceremony at the corner of the next street. Another great event of the day is a general change of linen; the mujik puts on a new pink shirt, which lasts him till Easter comes round again.

CHAPTER XXII.

An Easter breakfast—Gormandizing—The weeping week—The ancients—Improvement of the serfs—Indifference of the nobility to the subject—False appearances—Guizot's definition of civilization—Conclusion.

THE nobility follow the same practice of having their first meal blessed by the priest ; but he is invited to the house to perform the ceremony. At Odessa, Count Woronzoff gave a public breakfast, which was attended by all his friends and acquaintances, and by every "employé" in the town, high and low ; for to have omitted going would have been considered, if observed, a pointed insult. The ceremony of blessing the "comestibles" had taken place before I arrived ; and I found the room crowded to excess. The table presented as curious a melange as the steps of the church, though every

thing was laid out with great elegance; amongst the dishes, the most peculiar were lambs roasted whole, in honour of the day, which, being very young and lean, had a most disgusting appearance. I never saw a table cleared with greater rapidity, the lambs alone remained: the gormandizing, however, was interrupted at intervals by fresh parties of friends, when the *omni-bussing*, which had in some degree subsided, received a new impulse, and in their anxiety to get at one another, no slight confusion was created amongst the dishes and the company. It required a long purse and, a disposition to open it freely, to entertain such a set of hungry visitors in so handsome a manner. The wine, which ran like water, soon had sufficient effect to warm the hearts of all, both male and female, towards each other, and many who had previously been scarcely acquainted, were now to be seen locked in each other's embrace. The custom of kissing at Easter is carried to such an extent on this day, that a lady kisses her maid directly she awakes, and the whole of the females of the establishment are paraded at the door of her bed-room, to go through the

same ceremony. The lower orders, on leaving the Church, give way to every kind of excess, and remain in a muzzy state for a fortnight; scarcely a rodovosk will work, the inhabitants of Odessa are therefore obliged to lay in a stock of water for the week, and stale bread must be eaten for several days. The low wine-shops are crowded with company, and the gluttony is so great, that every article of food is raised nearly one-half in price. A fair, also, was held near the town, but it was very dull, the only amusement for the lower orders being a few roundabouts, in which the occupants appeared to sit more from necessity than pleasure; there was no hilarity of feeling, which, on such occasions shows itself amongst the population of other countries. The inmates from the "Pension des Demoiselles Nobles" went there in state, one day; quite an event to them, as they never leave their prison, or, rather, the grounds attached to it. I went into a low drinking booth with an acquaintance, and found one of Count W.'s grooms dancing a kind of fandango; the fellow put himself into every kind of odd attitude: variety appeared the only merit of his performance, which

was far from elegant, but, from the applause that followed, he was evidently considered a proficient. It was singular enough to find two English mountebanks at this fair; they had travelled all over Europe, and exhibited feats of agility and strength, so extraordinary, that they drew good audiences.

On Monday and Tuesday of the week after Easter, the churchyard is crowded by the lower orders, who go there to make merry over their relations and friends. I went there to witness their proceedings, which, I had been informed, had nothing of a lachrymose character about them. There is only one churchyard at Odessa, and though the members of each religion have a portion of ground to themselves, one common wall surrounds the whole. Here the followers of the Greek, the Catholic, and Protestant Churches, and the sectarians of each, the Jews and their sects, the Mahomedans and theirs, the Deist and the Atheist, lie side by side. The first, though professedly Christians, exhibited on this occasion a scene such as I shall not easily forget. On each grave was placed all kinds of good things, with a

large flask of vodka in the centre, and the family sat round it, waiting for the priest to come and bless their brandy and provisions. These gentlemen did not keep them long waiting, for several of them were officiating in different parts of the churchyard. Each Papa was followed by a man with a large sack; the former, on coming to the grave, took his station at the head of it, with his assistant in the rear; the family rose on his approach, and stood cap in hand, while he recited the customary prayers; a great deal of crossing and genuflexion followed; the attendant then came forward with his sack, which was opened, and the priest having retired a little, his share of the eatables was put in; no one touched anything until this was satisfactorily arranged. In this manner, he went from grave to grave, never getting *graver*, for sometimes he got money as well as prog, and always finished with a glass of vodka; without the latter the common people do not consider the ceremony complete. Sentries were posted in several parts of the churchyard to preserve order. In the villages of the interior, where there are none, these schnappes are taken so often, that

they have their due effect, and the bearded Bacchus, of the same stamp as Mr. Sabouroff's, frequently getting 'non compos,' falls upon a grave, and over some of his flock, before he retires. The affair thus auspiciously commenced, finishes by their all being blind drunk, when they roll about the graves, laugh, cry, fight, and kiss, calling upon their dead friends or relations, in terms either of kindness or cursing, according to the point of their character which is uppermost in their memory at the time. They are always accompanied by their children, and when they are too tipsy to go for more liquor themselves, they send them to get a fresh supply.

The gate of the churchyard was crowded with beggars, and persons selling tombstones made of the soft stone of the place, which, as I have said before, can be cut with a hatchet; they were mostly in the shape of a Greek cross, and appeared to meet with a ready sale; for many not only drink to the health of their departed friends, but erect monuments to their memory. This saturnalia, (unequalled, I should imagine, in ancient as well as modern times,) lasts two days, and is an astonishing instance of the manner in which the

Christian religion may be perverted by ignorance and superstition.

Though the practice of offering oblations and feasting over the tombs of the dead is of high antiquity, there is no reason for supposing that the ancients, though Pagans, conducted these ceremonies in the disgusting manner which the Russians do under the Christian dispensation, perverting it to suit their own gross and sensual ideas. On the contrary, they appear to have been conducted with great decorum, in honour of friends whom they regretted, and whose virtues they took that opportunity of mentioning with affection and respect.

“ —————Eurylochus

Held fast the destined sacrifice, while I
Scooped with my sword the soil, opening a trench
Ell wide on every side then poured around
Libation consecrate to all the dead.
First milk with honey mixed, then luscious wine,
Then water, sprinkling, last, meal over all.

• • • • •
• • • • •

Piercing the victims next, I turned them both
To bleed into the trench : then swarming came
From Erebus the shades of the deceased.

ODYSSEY.

How solemnly these rites were conducted will appear by the fact that "in the simplicity of these primitive ages it was considered expedient to say nothing, rather than by speaking, to offend the deceased, or transgress the rules of truth, both of which were thought greatly criminal."

Dr. Adams, in his work on Roman antiquities, says that "these funeral feasts were divided into two classes, the first, solely in honour of the dead, the second both for the dead and living; the offerings of lettuces, bread, and eggs, were left upon the tomb, which, it was supposed, the ghosts would come and eat; and though, in the second, called *Silicernium*, the friends and relations of the deceased partook of the feast, there was no gluttony nor drunkenness." St. Augustine also notices this custom in the fourth century, and expresses his wonder "that men should heap meats and wines upon tombs, as if departed spirits required fleshly food."

After the Christian era, the custom resolved itself into a feast at Easter, in some parts of the Christian world, in commemoration of the death and resurrection of our Saviour. But however

misguided the feelings of reverential superstition, in which these customs originated, and were for years continued by the ancients, the merit even of this is lost to these modern ghoules: neither respect for the memory of their friends, nor a proper sense of what they owe to the Author of their religion, is the reason for celebrating these orgies, but to have an opportunity of indulging their coarse and degrading propensities; this state of demoralization is far too profitable to the priests for them not to perpetuate, although, according to Mr. Krusenstern, they are "all devoted to study."

Such is the mental state of forty-five millions of the Russian population, and such it is likely to remain. Their social condition is on a par with it, and has but a very little better prospect of improvement. The conduct of their proprietors towards them is in all respects devoid of any characteristics, which might be considered evidence of the civilization they lay claim to, and the constant accession to this class from the ranks of the army, of men devoid of education and generosity of feeling, renders the chance very prospective; the tyranny under which they suffered as sub-

ordinates, they practise as masters. Even the generality of those who have had all the advantages of birth and education, whose nobility is of long standing, make but few attempts to elevate the character and condition of their dependants. The principal idea they have in connexion with their improvement, is to increase their value as *property*. A tailor is worth more than a labourer, but only a few get the benefit of this spurious benevolence. I knew a nobleman who, from similar motives, had his serf taught music; this man always played the piano forte at his quadrille parties in the country; at Petersburg he did duty as a footman. Why do not those, who have both the means and power, patiently and earnestly persist in improving the habits of the serf? why do they suffer them to feed like swine, and not give them any idea of a decent deportment? The task would be difficult indeed to teach them to *appreciate* these things, but if only made to *do* them, it would be one step gained in a generation. This modest line of benevolence, however, would be unseen and unfelt, but by the poor and humble, and vanity forbids such waste of pains.

Whatever can be seen and admired must be done on a large scale, and with great éclat; what is never likely to add to the brilliancy of their parties, balls, or any thing pertaining to their amusements, remains in its pristine barbarism, in utter neglect. What can be said of the social state of a country, in which the articles of first necessity in a bed-room, must be made in all cases a part of the travelling equipage? To their vanity may be added insincerity of purpose, and there is a want of good faith, of principle and of kindness in their character, quite surprising; to use a homely comparison, "they are all outside, like a barber's block." Their civilization is of the head, not the heart; that epoch in it which gives urbanity, charity, kindness, elevated feeling, and a high sense of honour to the rich, and cleanliness, industry, and self-esteem to the poor, with free and respectful intercourse between them, has never yet dawned on this country.

In the heated atmosphere of the court, it has, like a badly-managed exotic, grown rampant and unhealthy;—it is not at the capital that the traveller can form a just opinion of Russian cha-

racter. The improvements of late years have progressed in a manner, and on subjects that make a great show, and induce the Russians, whose weak point this is, to think far too much of what has been accomplished; they look not to whether it is well or ill done, and they shut their eyes to the unsubstantial and empty character of what presents so captivating an exterior. "Experience is the mistress of fools," and they must study some time under her before they can hope to approach the present state of refinement of any other European nation. Their physical power will remain for centuries in advance of their civilization; the latter is in no way commensurate with the political position she has assumed.

One of the most talented writers of the present day, Mons. Guizot, calls "civilization a *fact*;" and says that "The first fact comprised in the word *civilization* is that of progress, of development; its application is identical with the idea of a people on the move, not for a change of locality, but of condition: of a people whose state is in the process of expansion and amelioration. Progress and development appear to me, the fundamental

ideas contained in the word civilization. What is this progress? what this development? Here stands the great difficulty. The etymology of the word seems to afford a clever and satisfactory solution; it says that it is the perfection of the civil life, the development of society, properly so called, of the relations of men amongst themselves. Such is, in reality, the first idea which presents itself to the human understanding when the word civilization is pronounced; the extension of the social relations, the imparting to them the greatest activity, the most perfect organization, are matters of immediate implication; on the one hand, an increasing production of the means which secure strength and happiness to society; on the other, a more equitable distribution amongst individuals of the strength and happiness produced." Enlarging upon this, he advances historical examples of the state of civilization through which different countries, ancient and modern, have passed; and he arrives at the following deduction:—"Two facts are therefore comprized in this great *fact*; it is based on two conditions, and is revealed by two symptoms--the development of social activity,

and that of individual activity, the progress of society and the progress of humanity. Wherever the external condition of man progresses, is quickened and ameliorated, wherever the internal nature of man is exhibited with lustre and grandeur—upon these two signs, the human race applauds and proclaims civilization, often even in spite of fundamental imperfections in the social state. Such, if I mistake not, is the result of the simple and nearly common sense examination of the general opinion of mankind."

Russia can indeed lay but little claim to civilization thus defined, which must be evident to any foreigner after he has drawn aside the brilliant but flimsy veil in which, on his arrival at the capital, he found every thing connected with the subject enveloped, and he will look in vain for just grounds upon which he can award to Russia a place amongst the civilized nations of Europe.

CHAPTER XXIII.

Leave St. Petersburg—Stockholm—Chateau of Count Brabé—
Upsala—Museum of Linnæus—The mines of Dannemora—A pro-
vidential escape—Gripsholm—Ulrichsdal—The Riddarhuset—The
palace—The Swedish dist—The Gotha canal—Falls of Trollhatta—
Locks there—Gottenburgh—Copenhagen—The wassail cup—Ham-
burgh—Home.

No foreigner can leave Russia, or rather, obtain a passport to do so, unless he has had his name advertised three times in the German and Russian newspapers, which will take ten days. It is immaterial from what point he takes his departure, for the rule is enforced at every town in the empire. This is done with a view of giving his tradesmen timely notice of his intention. But while the government is exerting itself in the laudable task of protecting its subjects from fraud on the one hand, its employés are fleecing the traveller on the other; and, before his passport is safe, the *eagles* and *triangles* have again to be propitiated.

In the provinces a trifle will go a good way with these gentlemen; but in the capital, speculation and knavery, like every thing else, is carried out on a grand scale.

The day at length arrived for our leaving this Northern Venice. We did so without regret, glad to escape from

“A land of tyrants and a den of slaves,”

to the capital of her less powerful, but infinitely more civilized, neighbours.

As the spire of the Riddarholm, under which repose the descendants of the Vasa, the gallant hero of Lutzen, and the chivalrous but erratic Charles, was seen in the distance, historical associations were once more awakened. Stockholm, after Constantinople, is, perhaps, the most beautifully situated of European capitals. The age and irregularity of the houses were pleasing and their varied colour formed an agreeable contrast to the lath and plaster and whitewashed buildings of St. Petersburg.

There is much to be seen here, and at the royal residences in the neighbourhood. The numerous steamers which leave the capital every

morning and evening for the small villages and towns in the environs, enable the traveller to do so with very little trouble; Upsala is easily reached in a few hours by one of these small "dampschifts." This trip will include a visit to the château of Count Brahé, the descendant of the astronomer, where there is a curious collection of Swedish historical relics, and pictures by the old masters. The galleries, which look into the quadrangle of the castle, have many proverbs and quaint speeches, in almost every language, painted on the walls. There were several in French; one ran thus:—"Les amis sont comme les melons, il faut essayer plusieurs pour trouver un bon." The Count is called by the anti-court party, King of Sweden; Bernadotte is, no doubt, very partial to him; but there appears very little reason to believe that he takes any undue advantage of it.

The natural beauty of the scenery between the château and Upsala, and of Sweden generally, is delightful indeed to a traveller who had been toiling for weeks over the Russian steppes. The Cathedral of Upsala, a gothic pile of the thirteenth century, is simple in its architecture, and finely

proportioned: and the tomb of Gustavus Vasa is an object of veneration to all those who value that rare character—a pure patriot. Linnæus also is buried here. The museum, which goes by his name, one cannot accuse him of having collected; the animals are certainly *very curious*, for the feet, tails, heads, and ears of some of them have evidently been taken indiscriminately from several quadrupeds to form a whole, and the leopard's legs had been lengthened by sewing on cats' skins. The botanical garden is also in a very neglected state; but Sweden is poor—her misfortune, not her fault.

When at Upsala, I visited the celebrated iron mines of Dannemora, returning in the evening. The roads were excellent, and the posting good. There are two modes of descending into these mines; the first by the ladders, which are placed in a zig-zag position on each side of the pumps: the second, by one of the buckets, which brings up the ore. They are large enough to admit two persons; but from the great opening in the ground above, the chasm has an awful appearance, and it requires some nerve to descend, more par-

ticularly as the stage from which a person takes his seat projects some distance over the gulf; and, in doing so, it is necessary to creep into the bucket as it dangles over the abyss. The mines are very cold at the entrance, from the large quantities of snow that fall into the opening during the winter. A very singular and alarming circumstance occurred here a few years ago, though happily without any fatal result. A gentleman and his son, went down in one of the buckets, and when about a third of the distance, met a return one full of ore coming up. The workmen on these occasions always fend off, but the gentleman, ignorant of this, did not do so; the buckets met, and the one that was coming up got under the other; this was not observed by the men above, and the wheel going on, the ore bucket being much the heaviest of the two, turned the other over, and finally unhooked it. The gentleman and his son clung instinctively to the rope, and the bucket falling from under them was dashed from the rocky projections at the side to the bottom of the mine. The noise attracted the attention of the workmen, and the wheel was reversed; as this, however, was worked

by a horse, it was some time before the gentleman and his son were landed on the stage in safety, though in a state of exhaustion that would have rendered the delay of a very few moments fatal. Their progress up, when thus suspended between life and death, was watched with deep and intense anxiety by those who witnessed this exciting and distressing scene; and the person who related the anecdote to me concluded by saying, that the miners, though somewhat familiarized by the daily course of their occupations to dangers of various kinds, ejaculated short but fervent prayers for their preservation. These mines should be visited about twelve o'clock, when the loud explosions, from the blasting, echoed back by the iron walls of the numerous caverns and galleries, give additional effect to scenery of the wildest character. The whole of the mining apparatus is extremely primitive, and the pumps are worked by water at a considerable distance. Nearly all the iron produced here, which is of a very superior quality, goes to England.

The trip to Gripsholm is also interesting. In this castle kings Eric and John were imprisoned

for many years, and their dungeons are still shown. Here also the last Swedish monarch of the once powerful and illustrious house of Vasa passed the few months previous to his abdication—possibly a necessary though unfortunate one; but how different in all its circumstances to that of Peter the Third, dethroned by his own wife, and strangled in prison; or the still more barbarous and tragic end of Paul.

Drottningholm is another beautiful island with a very handsome palace on it. Rosendal, also a royal residence, or rather villa, may be visited either by land or water; and the drive to the grounds of Haga is beautiful. In the arsenal at Ulricksdal there is a very interesting collection of ancient armour; but it is, unfortunately, not arranged to the best advantage. There are nevertheless many soul-stirring relics to see; and amongst them, though “not very well set up,” the horse ridden by Gustavus Adolphus, and the armour that he wore at the memorable battle of Lutzen. Tried in the school of *prosperity*, he lived guiltless of the misuse of power, and according to the epitaph on his tomb, a rare example

of truth and simplicity in such compositions, "Moriens triumphavit," for his country and his religion. If ever a hero fell in a just cause, and with a character unblemished, it was he of Lutzen. In loitering over these memorials of the bright parts of Swedish history, and even in carefully threading all its details, it is impossible to overlook the honourable fact, that it contains less of crime, vice, and bloodshed, than that of other nations. In their repeated and long-continued struggles for their independence against the Danes and Russians, and in civil strife, wanton cruelty cannot be laid to their charge, and as invaders they have ever given proof of a chivalrous disposition.

The Riddarhuset is a fine old pile; under its roof much has taken place to influence and ameliorate the condition, and advance the prosperity of Europe, especially Protestant Europe; as such it is an object of veneration to an Englishman who seeks for such recollections and memorials to enhance the pleasures of his wanderings. Much might be written of Stockholm, but Russia was the subject of my notes, and I therefore,

though with great reluctance, pass lightly over this infinitely more sacred and interesting ground. In the palace there is a collection of Scandinavian antiquities, worthy of careful observation ; amongst the cornelian beads were some exactly similar to those given me at Nicolaieff by Mr. Arkroyd.

In the gallery of statues, on the basement story, there is a very fine Antinous in Parian marble. A few of the pictures are good. Amongst the portraits is one of Charles the Twelfth in his youth, when he first commenced his brilliant but unfortunate career ; of Luther's father and mother, by Cranach ; and one of Oliver Cromwell when young, but much flattered if those generally seen of this wonderful, talented, and useful hypocrite, really resemble him.

The palace is admirably situated at the edge of the water. The architecture is Grecian, and the town rises in an amphitheatre around it. The limited revenues of the Swedish crown scarcely admit of its being kept in a proper state of repair, and the interior has a forlorn appearance ; the royal establishment occupies in comparison but a small portion of it. The cafés and gardens under the

bridge in front are generally crowded with company; and in the evening, steamers of four-horse power ply every quarter of an hour between them and the park of Rosendal; the voyage occupies just ten minutes. The fare is only eight skillings; indeed, every thing in Stockholm is remarkably cheap. The cafés and small theatres in this park are crowded by the inhabitants of an evening, and its extreme beauty accounts for its being such a popular place of resort.

The Swedes are not only a good-looking but a cheerful and contented people; and their free and independent deportment was in strong contrast to that of the serfs and their owners on the other side of the Baltic.

The Diet was sitting during our stay, we visited the chambers. The most striking to a stranger was the assembly of peasants, a body of which Sweden may be proud. The Dalecarlians, distinguished by a very plain but singularly cut dress, were very fine looking old men; the whole had the appearance of remarkably well dressed and respectable yeomen, with an intelligent though quiet expression of countenance, good features,

and rather heavy figures. The nobles looked like thorough gentlemen, fit to sit in such a hall as theirs, surrounded by the heraldry of ages. The clergy, in clerical costume, appeared tranquil and dignified members of their profession. A sharp discussion was going on amongst the "bourgeois," who seemed, as they do every where else, quicker and keener than their neighbours.

Our ambassador and consul have country houses at a short distance from the town, at both of which I was hospitably received; the latter, a distinguished member of the sister profession, must find Stockholm rather dull after such a life of adventure as his has been. We left this capital with regret, strongly impressed in favour of it and its gay and good-natured inhabitants.

We traversed the heart of Sweden by the Gotha canal and the lakes. As a piece of engineering the former is a stupendous undertaking, and a part being the work of Telford, makes it still more interesting in the eyes of an Englishman. It leads through very varied scenery, both of land and lake; and though the voyage to Gottenburgh occupied five days, it was impossible to complain of tedium.

Near Wreta, there are so many locks that the hill on which they are placed looks at a little distance as if it had a large staircase running up the side, and further progress for the steamer appeared impossible. We took this opportunity of rambling up to the old church there. The monuments are none of them very elaborate, though several are regal. The bleeding heart of the Douglas was on one of the escutcheons, and the family of that name still exists among the nobility of Sweden; their ancestors were at Lutzen. This church is of high antiquity, and prettily situated; and the old lady-sexton, with her bunch of keys and short jacket, looked equally venerable with the building.

The falls of Trolhatta were the most interesting objects on our route. They lay a little to the right of the canal in a wild mass of dark rocks clad in a forest of firs almost as sombre. This vast body of water, the only outlet from the Wener lake, comes rushing down, boiling, roaring, and foaming, with a force and noise that defy description. A tree which was thrown in to gratify our curiosity was borne away like a straw. The body of water is immense, and fully makes up for any want of

height. A small suspension bridge has been thrown from the side to a rock in the centre of the fall. From it the sublime and liquid hurricane may be seen and admired without any other inconvenience but a wetting from a shower of prismatic spray, which gives an additional beauty to this grand caprice of nature.

The most extraordinary and laborious cutting in the line is near here; there are nine locks excavated through a hill of granite. We moved down them at the dawn of day; and as we descended, the bats flitted about our heads in the dark and misty chasm into which the rays of the sun would not penetrate for some hours after. The country soon after assumed a cold and dreary appearance; the granite was too sterile for even the fir to grow. Approaching Gottenburgh, the bank of the river on either side was shallow and marshy, and vast quantities of reeds grew in the water to a considerable distance from the banks.

Before reaching our destination, we passed a very small, and now unimportant town which had once been the capital of Norway, and the ruins of a fine old castle. Gottenburgh, a neutral port during the war, carried on a large trade, and was

at that time a place of considerable importance. The business done was principally contraband, and enabled England to thwart and invalidate Napoleon's continental system. The only striking object at Gottenburgh is an establishment of baths, erected by subscription. This building is situated on the right of the landing-place. In the centre of the edifice, which is circular, is a large news-room, lighted from the dome. A passage runs round this and the baths, each of them consisting of a suite of two rooms, with every possible convenience for bathing and dressing, are entered from it. Here, as at Stockholm, the attendants are all women, who usually assist in the operation of removing the impurities of the bather, and with them his skin, by means of a scrubbing-brush; both, however, may be dispensed with.

The Danish mail-boat which took us to Copenhagen was a fine vessel, well manned, and came nearer an English one than any we had yet sailed in. A fine clear morning enabled us fully to enjoy the beautiful and animated scene off the Castle of Elsinore, and watching the numerous craft as they passed up the Sound, we had little time to think of Ophelia or the Prince. There

was nothing stirring in the harbour, and passing under the Crown and Trekroner batteries, we let go our anchor, fully alive to the merits and gallantry of those who had silenced them. From their position, as well as from the number of guns, they must have been awkward customers. The victory, however, purchased as it was by a sacrifice of our national honour, is hardly a gratifying subject of reflection to an Englishman.

There is much in Copenhagen to interest those who care for memorials of the old Norsemen and their heroes. The museum of Scandinavian antiquities is the finest in the world; the works of Thorwaldsen, are superior to those of any living sculptor, and the Castle of Rosenberg is a perfect emporium of historical relics. In the valuable collection of glass in this palace, the "custode" shows a gigantic tumbler, formerly used as a wassail cup. Whoever drank from it, marked with his ring the depth of his draught, and inscribed his name at that point on the glass. These marks show that several of them could take a deep draught, though not like that of "the rolling Zuyder Zee," only one however had quaffed it to the dregs.

Steaming to Kiel, we passed through Holstein, the corn-lands of which appeared to be in excellent order, and arrived at Hamburgh without any further delay than that which usually attends German travelling. I know no town on the Continent where business and pleasure appear to go so much hand in hand as in Hamburgh. The counting-houses are left for the cafés on the Yungfernsteig every evening, where all classes appear to enjoy themselves. The kindness of an old friend enabled us to see more of the town and its environs than we otherwise should have done, and spend a fortnight most agreeably.

Our tour was now completed; the happiest moment of it, the hour of return, had at length arrived, and stepping on board the *John Bull*, we landed in England in time to see the last sheaf carried. God "speed" all travellers and "the Plough!"

THE END.

APPENDIX.

THE following is the official return of the troops assembled at the great review of Vosnesensk in the autumn of 1837. It will give the reader some idea of the scale on which they are conducted in Russia:—

General Count DE WITT—inspector of the cavalry of the military colonies commanding

Chief of the staff—Lieutenant-general ZADONSKY.

Quarter-master-general—Colonel LADIGENSKY.

Deputy chief of the staff—Colonel MARTOS.

FIRST CORPS OF CAVALRY OF RESERVE.

General NIKITINE, commanding.

Staff.

Chief of the staff—Lieutenant-general ZADONSKY.

Quarter-master-general—Colonel ROSELION SOCHALSKY.

Deputy chief of the staff—Lieutenant-colonel SINELNIKOFF.

FIRST DIVISION OF CUIRASSIERS.

Lieutenant-general KOSKUL, commanding.

Troops.	Commanders.	Squad.	Quarters.
First brigade.	Major-gen. Milen		
Regiments			
Of Ekaterinoslaff	Col. Toumansky .	8	Barracks.
„ H. I. H., the Grand Duke			
Michael	Col. Denissoff .	8	„
„ Second brigade.	Col. Pr. Gagarin		
Regiments			
Of Astrakan	Lt.-col. Milevsky .	8	„
„ Pskoff	Cl. Tchérémissinoff	8	„

FIRST DIVISION OF LANCERS.

Lieutenant-general PALITZINE, commanding.

Troops.	Commanders.	Squad.	Quarters.
First brigade.	Maj.-gen. Lisogoub		
Regiments			
Of Belgorod	Col. Bobileff	8	Barracks.
„ Tchougoueff	Col. Masurkevitz	8	„
Second brigade.	Maj.-gen. Arsenieff		
Regiments			
Of Borisogleb	Lt.-col. Kolokoltzoff	8	„
„ Serpouchoff	Lt.-col. Vjitsaky	8	„

ARTILLERY ANNEXED TO THIS CORPS.

Troops.	Commanders.	Guns.	Quarters.
The first division of horse artillery	Col. Tchadine.		
Batteries which compose it			
Battery "de position," No. 15	Lient.-col. Skatchkoff	8	Encamped
„ Légère, No. 16	Capt. Kassovsky	8	„
„ „ No. 17	Lient.-col. Schmidt	8	„
„ „ No. 18	Lient.-col. Kiriloff	8	„

SECOND CORPS OF CAVALRY OF RESERVE.

Lieutenant-general Baron OSTEN-SACKEN.

Staff.

Chief of the staff—Major-general BRADKE.

Quarter-master-general—Colonel BALAKIREFF.

Deputy chief of the staff—Lieutenant-general SCHEVITCH.

SECOND DIVISION OF CUIRASSIERS.

Lieutenant-general JACHONTOFF, commanding.

Troops.	Commanders.	Squad.	Quarters.
First brigade.	Major-gen. Piller.		
Regiments			
Of the order of St. George	Col. Englehardt .	8	Barracks.
„ Starodoub	Col. Reussner .	8	„
Second brigade.	Major-gen. Somoff.		
Regiments			
Of Prince Albert of Prussia .	Col. Count Rjevou- sky, A.D.C. to the Emperor .	8	„
„ H. I. H., the Grand Duchess Helen	Col. Fitinghoff .	8	„

SECOND DIVISION OF LANCERS.

Lieutenant-general Baron KORF, commanding.

Troops.	Commanders.	Squad.	Quarters.
First brigade.	Major-gen. Prince Bagration		
Regiments			
Of the Ukraine	Col. Lanskoj .	8	Encamped
„ New Archangel	Col. Masloff .	8	„
Second brigade.	Maj.-gen. Langel .		
Regiments			
Of New Mirgorod	Lt.-col. Velitchko .	8	„
„ Elizavetgrad	Col. Kalageorguy .	8	„

ARTILLERY ANNEXED TO THE SECOND CORPS OF CAVALRY OF RESERVE:

Troops.	Commanders.	Guns.	Quarters.
Second division of the horse artillery	Col. of the Guards, Gitoff.		
Batteries which compose it.			
Battery "de position," No. 19 .	Col. Pitchouguine .		
„ "legère," No. 20 .	Lieut.-col. Scha- tilovitch .	8	Encamped
„ „ No. 21 .	Lieut.-col. Volf .	8	„
„ „ No. 22 .	Col. Vruhel .	8	„

THIRD CORPS OF CAVALRY OF RESERVE.

The Aide-de-camp-general—General POTAPOFF.

Staff.

Quarter-master-general—Colonel ZANDEN.

Deputy „ —Colonel VINTOULOFF.

FIRST DIVISION OF DRAGOONS.

Lieutenant-general GERBEL, commanding.

Troops	Commanders.	Squad	Quarters
First brigade.	Maj-gen. Montresor		
Regiments.			
Of Moscow	Col. Levenetz . . .	12	Encamped
„ Kargopol	Col. Pavlusheff . . .	12	„
Second brigade.			
Regiments.			
Of Kinbourn	Col. Engelhardt . . .	12	„
„ New Russia. . . .	Col. Boulanine . . .	12	„

SECOND DIVISION OF DRAGOONS.

Lieutenant-general GRABBE, commanding.

Troops	Commanders.	Squad	Quarters
First brigade.	Maj-gen. Schilling		
Regiments			
Of Kasan	Colonel Kroutoff, A. D. C. to the Emperor	12	Encamped
„ Riga	Col. Lebed	12	„
Second brigade.	Maj-gen. Barto- lomey		
Regiments			
Of Finland	Col. Zelenaky . . .	12	„
„ Tver	Col. Bronevsky . . .	12	„

ARTILLERY ANNEXED TO THIRD CORPS OF CAVALRY OF RESERVE.

Troops.	Commanders.	Squad.	Quarters.
The third division of horse artillery	Col. Konprianoff		
Batteries of which it is composed.			
Battery "de position," No. 23.	Col. Vulfert	8	Encamped
" "legère," No. 24.	Col. Sokoloff	8	"
" " No. 25.	Capt. of the guards, Kitch	8	"
" " No. 26.	Capt. Abramovitch	8	"

COMBINED CORPS OF CAVALRY.

Lieutenant-general GERSTENZVEIG.

Staff.

Quarter-master-general—Colonel LADIGENSKY.

Deputy " —Colonel SCHTCHERBINSKY.

THIRD DIVISION OF LIGHT CAVALRY.

Lieutenant-general Baron OFFENBERG, commanding.

Troops.	Commanders.	Squad.	Quarters.
First brigade	Maj.-gen. Paradovsky		
Regiments of Lancers.			
H.R.H. the Prince of Nassau .	Col. Pencherjevsky	10	Field cantonments.
Of Volhynia	Col. Leschern	10	"
Second brigade.	Maj.-gen. Plaoutine		
Regiments of Hussars			
Of Prince Witgenstein	Col. Bogouchevsky	10	"
" the Prince of Orange	Col. Ct. O'Rourke	10	"

FIFTH DIVISION OF LIGHT CAVALRY.

Lieutenant-general GLASENAP, commanding.

Troops.	Commanders.	Squad	Quart
First brigade.	Mj.-gen. Borschoff.		
Regiments of Lancers			
Of the Bug	Lieut.-col. Glotoff .	10	Field can- tonments.
„ Odessa	Col. Launitz . .	10	„
Second brigade.	Major-gen. Groten- helm.		
Regiments of Hussars			
Of Achtirka	Col. Wrangel .	10	„
„ Alexandria	Col. Norvert .	10	„

ARTILLERY OF THE COMBINED CORPS OF CAVALRY.

Troops.	Commanders.	Guns.	Quarters.
The combined division of horse artillery	Col. Strik.		
Batteries of the Third Brigade of horse artillery			
“ Legère ” No. 5	Lt.-col. Matveeff .	8	Encamped
„ No. 6	Captain Hahn .	8	„
Batteries of the Fifth division of horse artillery.			
“ Legère ” No. 9	Col. Bruggen .	8	„
„ No. 10	Captain Vrjossek .	8	„

Total of the Four Corps . . . Squadrons 304.

„ . . . Guns 128.

TROOPS NOT INCLUDED IN THE FOUR CORPS OF CAVALRY.

Troops.	Commanders.	Squad.	Quarters.
Cavalry.			
First. Combined squadron of cavalry of the Guards composed of two sub-divisions of the Grand Duke Michael's, Lancers, and two of the Hussars of Grodno	2nd Captain of the Hussars of the Guards of Grodno, Jouraga .	1	Barracks.
Secondly. 1st and 2nd squadr. of the reserve of Lancers and Hussars of the 1st, 2nd, 4th, 6th, and 7th divisions of light Cavalry . . . .	. . . .	40	"
Thirdly. Gens d'armes . . .	. . . .	3	"
Fourthly. The division of horse Pioneers	Col. Kaulbars .	2	"
	Total . . .	46	

Troops.	Commanders.	Battal.	Quarters.
Infantry.			
First. The combined battalion of the Guards and Grenadiers composed of two companies of the Guards, one of the regiment of Lithuania and the other of the regiment of Volhynia, and two companies of the corps of Grenadiers called the Grenadiers of the Emperor Francis L, and his Majesty, the King of Prussia . . .	Maj.-gen. Stepanoff .	1	
Secondly. Battalions of reserve of the regiments of Grenadiers			
Of Count Roumiantzoff . . .	. . . .	1	
„ Prince Suwaroff . . . .	. . . .	1	
„ the Carbineers of Astrachan . . . .	. . . .	1	
The division of reserve of the 5th corps d'armée.			
The 5th Battalions	Lt.-gen. Hartung .	12	
„ 6th „	„	12	
		28	

Troops.	Commanders.	Guns	
Artillery.			
One battery of foot-artillery combined of the Guards and Grenadiers	Col. Drake	8	
Of the Line.			
2 batteries of foot-artillery of the reserve . . . . .	. . . . .	16	
2 " horse " . . . . .	. . . . .	16	
		40	
" Compagnies du train " annexed to the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd corps of Cavalry . . . . .	. . . . .	32	Companies.
Cantonistes of the 2nd corps of Cavalry reserve, and of the combined corps of Cavalry . . . . .	. . . . .	24	Squadrons
Artillery . . . . .	. . . . .	3	Batteries.

GRAND TOTAL.

Cavalry	350 Squadrons.
Infantry	28 Battalions
Artillery	168 Guns.
Wagon Train	32 Companies.
Cantonistes	24 Squadrons.
Artillery	3 Batteries.

Taking the squadrons at one hundred and sixty men each, and the battalions at seven hundred and fifty, the cavalry at this review amounted to 59,840, and the infantry to 21,000. The men who composed a great part of the cavalry of this force were chiefly from the military colonies in the south of Russia, established by the Emperor Alexander. The head quarters are at Elizavetgrad and Vosnesensk. Calculated according to Marmont, at one hundred and eighty men to the squadron, the numbers would be 67,320. The former, however, will be nearer their strength, for though these troops are kept in a very effective state, they are never actually complete.

The tract of country in which these colonies are situated was formerly occupied by the Zaporogues, but after their expulsion it became govern-

ment property. The mode pursued in the formation of these military establishments was simple and arbitrary enough :—a division of cuirassiers was sent from St. Petersburg and quartered on the inhabitants, who also belonged to the crown, and however much against their inclinations, were obliged to adopt the profession of their unwelcome guests, and receive instruction in their new duties from them. The rising generation do not, of course, feel the hardship of such a transition ; the vacancies caused by retirement or death are filled by their children, (cantonistes,) who are brought up as soldiers from their infancy. These military agriculturists, for each family has a piece of ground to itself, are in excellent order, and the project has so far succeeded. The policy, however, of establishing them is more than questionable, those in the north of Russia having once revolted. At this review a small wooden town was erected in the neighbourhood of Vosnesensk. The apartments of the Emperor, his suite, and those of the general officers, were magnificently furnished, and balls were the “ general order ” of the day. But the review ! ah, that was another affair ; those who were ridden over saw a little of what was going on, those at a distance nothing. The steppe was in clouds of dust which hid the greater part of the operations.

VOCABULARY.

THE vowels in this vocabulary should be pronounced as in the Italian language—the French pronunciation is not so suitable, on account of the difference in the *u*, as the following example, the name of the town *Tula* will show; it is pronounced as if written in English *Toola*. In all cases the *j* is used as an English consonant, and pronounced rather soft. This accent " over a vowel is to lengthen it. It must be observed that this short collection of words and phrases is not given with any pretension to that accuracy which is so difficult of attainment in expressing the pronunciation of one language by the alphabet of another, which difficulty is, perhaps, greater in Russ than almost any other in Europe; but it is sufficiently correct to be in some degree useful to a stranger in the country.

NUMBERS.

One	Adin	Seven	Sem
Two	Dvâ	Eight	Vosem
Three	Tri	Nine	Devitt
Four	Tchetiri	Ten	Decitt
Five	Piatt	Eleven	Adin-natzatt
Six	Tchiest	Twelve	Dva-natzatt

and so on always adding *natzatt* to each number up to

Twenty	Dvatzatt
Twenty-one	Dvatzatt adin
Twenty-two	Dvatzatt dvâ

and so on, always adding the unit up to one hundred.

Thirty	Tritzatt	Seventy	Semdisiatt
Forty	Sorok	Eighty	Vosemdisiatt
Fifty	Pitdisiatt	Ninety	Devitnosti
Sixty	Tchiesdisiatt	Hundred	Sto

TIME.

A year	Göd	A day	Den
A month	Mesetz	An hour	Tchass
A week	Nedulia		

VOCABULARY.

DAYS OF THE WEEK.

Monday	Ponidilnik	Friday	Piatnitzza
Tuesday	Vtornik	Saturday	Subota
Wednesday	Sirida	Sunday	Voskrisinie
Thursday	Tchitverg		
To eat	Kuchatt	Town	Gorōd
To drink	Pitt	Street	Oulitzka
To breakfast	Zavtricatt	Square	Plotchad
To dine	Obidatt	Church	Tserkov
To sup	Orejinatt	House	Dvor
A roast	Jareno	Shop	Lafki
A fowl	Kuritzza	Parade	Platz parad
A chicken	Tzeplenok	Barrack	Kazarm
Beef	Goviadini	Bridge	Mōst
Veal	Tiliatini	River	Reka
Ham	Vitchili	A village	Driviniu
Soup	Supa	Road	Daroga
Potatoes	Kartoffel	Post station	Stanitzza
Apples	Tabloki	Market	Rynok
Pears	Gruchi	Quay	Bereg
Cucumbers	Ogartzi		
Salt	Sōli	To write	Picatt
Salted	Solini	I shall write	Lapaichu
Pepper	Pepe	Paper	Bumāg
Bread	Kliber	Ink	Tschernaila
Butter	Masla	Pens	Piro
Eggs	Yaitzi	Pencil	Karandash
Milk	Malako		
Wine	Vina	A carriage	Kareta
Corn Brandy	Votka	A post cart	Telega
Beer	Piva	A wheel	Kolesso
Coffee	Caffé	The pole	Dichlo
Water	Vodi	A cord	Verevka
Hot water	Goriatche vodi	A trunk	Sundūk
Cold water	Kolodne vodi	A blacksmith	Kunitza
Tea-urn	Somovar	Horse	Loshad
Tea-pot	Tchainik	Horses	Loshadei
A pail	Vedro	Hay	Sena
A bottle	Botilku	Straw	Solome
A glass	Stakan		
A wine-glass	Riumka	Drosky driver	Istvostchik
A knife	Nojik	Postilion	Yemstchik
A fork	Vilka	Employé	Chinovnik
A spoon	Loshka	Waiter	Tchelovik
The stove	Petchki	Traiteur	Traktir
A light, or fire	Agōn	Porter	Dvornik
A napkin	Solfetka	Water-carrier	Vodovosk
A duster	Tripka		
A dress of skins	Shoob	Yes	Dà

No	Niët	It is dear	Dorogo
Very well, good	Karoshô	It is cheap	Dechero
Not right, bad	Nikaroshô	I don't know	Nisnau
Do better	Zdelaitutchi	It does not want	Nenada
They cannot	Nelzia	I won't have	Nikatzehu
Bring	Preuegeti	Go to the bath	Pottei vannu
More	Estebo	Is it ready?	Gotoschi?
Enough	Davolno	Set the tea-urn	Stav-somovar
Not enough	Nidavolno	Who is there?	Kto-tam?
Too long	Dalgo	In how many hours?	Tcheres skolko tchasaff?
Half	Polevina	What's o'clock?	Katoritchass?
Quarter	Tebetvert	Pass the night here	Zdess netch chivatt
Great	Bolshoi	Is it possible?	Mojnoli?
Small, little	Malo	How many versts?	Skolki verst?
Old	Starain	Are the horses to?	Zapriajim Losh-adei?
New	Novaia	What is there to pay for them?	Skolko prigen?
If you please	Pojalusta	Drink money	Na votka
Thank you	Blardaste	I will give you drink money	Dam na votka
Good morning	Zdrastuite	I will not give you drink money	Nidam na votka
Good bye	Prostebaite	Go on	Posholl
Tell me	Stajite-mne	Drive gently	Tishe or pomalo
Let us go (on foot)	Poidem	Hurry	Scorri
Let us go (in a carriage)	Poedem	Stop	Stoi
This way, here	Ettasulè	Draw back	Nazad
Give us	Dajte nam	To the right	Na prava
What is it?	Tschto takoi?	To the left	Na leva
Hark! hear! listen!	Poslûchi!		
How do they call it?	Kakzavut?		
What does it cost?	Tschto stoit?		

A verst is two-thirds of an English mile.

The Russian foot is the same as the English.

1 Sajène 7 feet English

The inch is also the same as the English.

An archine 28 inches

RUSSIAN WEIGHTS.

68 grains	zolotnik
96 zolotniks	1 pound
40 pounds (36 English avoirdupois)	1 pood

RUSSIAN MONEY.

GOLD.

The gold imperial	.	.	.	40	paper roubles
„ pol (or half) imperial	.	.	.	20	„ „
„ quarter	.	.	.	10	„ „

(This varies with the agio on gold.)

There is also the gold ruble, but it is a					
very scarce coin	.	.	.	5	„ „

SILVER.

			Silver copecks.	Copper copecks.
The silver rouble is equal to	.	.	100	or 350
„ half	„	.	50	„ 175
„ quarter	„	marked	25	„ 87½
„ a fifth	„	„	20	„ 70
„ „	„	„	15	„ 52½
„ a tenth	„	„	10	„ 35
„ a twentieth	„	„	5	„ 17½

COPPER.

Ten-copeck pieces are marked	.	.	.	10
Five	„	„	.	5
Three	„	„	.	3
Two	„	„	.	2
One	„	„	.	1

There is also a half-copeck piece and a quarter.

PAPER.

All notes of the value of twenty-five roubles, *paper*, or above that number, are on white paper.

Those on pink paper are of ten roubles, *paper*.

„ blue „ five „

These notes are being withdrawn, and others are issuing of the value of a certain number of silver roubles ; these are on white paper.

A *silver rouble* is worth about three shillings and fourpence.

A *paper rouble*, which is equal to 28½ silver, or 100 copper copecks, is worth from elevenpence to elevenpence halfpenny, according to the exchange, which fluctuated a good deal some years ago, particularly in Odessa. It has lately been more steady.

1

2

3



4. 1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.



•

•

•

•

•

•

1.

1.

1.

